

Who Needs Evolution When You've Got the Restoration?

An Inspired Approach to Science & Religion

3rd Edition

- Rebuttals to the “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” 2023 Evolutionist Book
- Creation Doctrines
- Evolution Challenger Scientist Highlights & More!



R. Nathan Richardson

Copyright R. Nathan Richardson. Sharing is allowed for educational purposes.



Contact RRNMailbox@gmail.com for a discounted at-cost bulk paperback order. Paperbacks are available at printing cost on Amazon.com. Visit RichardsonStudies.com for a free PDF of this work and additional resources on this subject.

Nate Richardson is a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.



Acknowledgments

Special thanks to Jeremy Michel for prodding me to take on the project of responding to the “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion” book promoting evolution by Deseret Book. Special thanks to Brenda High, Glen Nichols, Utahna Richardson, & Shannon Salisbury for help with editing.

Special thanks on science research to Vince Newmeyer, Dean Sessions, Russ Barlow, Lance Weaver, Owen Ira Terry, Jeremy Michel, David Barker, Vance Ferrel, Henry Morris, Stephen Meyer, Michael Behe, Phillip Johnson, & Kent Hovind. Special thanks on religion/church history research to Joseph Fielding Smith, Ezra Taft Benson, James Stoddard, Daniel Burdett, Clark Peterson, Rodney Turner, and Dennis Isaacson.

Special thanks to my kids for some fun meme ideas, their prayers for this work, and their encouraging smiles. Most of all, special thanks to my wife Megan for enabling me to spend time on this intensive project, and her intelligent suggestions on this work.



Part 1

BYU Advocating Evolution, An Awful Situation

Part 2

Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims:
Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 3

The Church Still Against Evolution: Responding to Claims about a Vague or
Neutral Church Position
Ecclesiastical Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 4

Evolution's Influence on Testimony: Responding to Claims about the
Religious Irrelevance of Evolution
Spiritual Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 5

Doctrines of The Creation:
Theological Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 6

Highlighting Evolution Challengers
More Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution



Contents

Part 1: BYU Advocating Evolution	11
A Troublesome Book	11
My Book	13
Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained	15
Talk About Evolution	17
Brigham Young: Embrace Knowledge & Reject Evolution	20
BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren	22
BYU Hawaii President Would “Refuse” to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists	29
My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution	30
Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion	32
Calling for a Testimony of Evolution? Their Successful & Comfortable “Reconciliation Model”	35
Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education	38
Part 2: Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims	43
Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who’s Really Being Scientific?	45
Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology’s Tree	47
Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology’s Column	54
Human-Like Ancestors?	61
DNA & Homology	70
Similar (Homologous) Bone Structures?	73
Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures?	77
Similar Embryos?	78

Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth?	80
Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx?.....	86
Species Change	87
Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory	91
Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings.....	93
Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed	98
God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues.....	99
Atheistic Evolution Encouraged?	104
The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science	106
Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine	109
Part 3: The Church Still Against Evolution	112
Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church	112
What about Joseph Fielding Smith's 1954 Book "Man: His Origin & Destiny?".....	121
President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution.....	126
Debunking the Claim that First Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution	131
Anonymous 1910 Statement Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency.....	135
3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines	141
Issues with the 'No Official Church Position on Evolution' Claim .	147
8 Issues with the "Church History: Organic Evolution" Web Page .	153
Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma.....	159
Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on 'Leaving it All to Scientists'	162

Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question?	164
Part 4: Evolution's Corrupting Influence On Testimony	175
Abraham Implies Evolution?	176
Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?	177
Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?	181
Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don't Separate Temporal/Spiritual	185
Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed	190
If Nature Doesn't <i>Need</i> God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn't Exist.....	196
Testimony of God's Plan & The Restoration	198
What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn?	201
Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ?.....	206
Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking.....	214
Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin..	214
Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan	220
Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive 'Science'	221
Faith Until Science?	223
Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold.....	225
Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion	227
Part 5: Doctrines Of The Creation	229
Adam: First Man	230
Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid).....	234
No Death Before The Fall; Fall Also Affected Animal & Plant Life	241
Reproduction Only After Their Kind.....	248
7000 Temporal Years of Earth.....	253
7 Days of Creation	255

1 Day of Creation is 1000 Years	257
Worldwide Flood of Noah	260
Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins).....	264
Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations.....	266
Part 6: Evolution Challengers: Highlighting Writings of Creation Scientists	269
The Genesis Impact by Genesis Apologetics: A Docudrama Exposing Hominids & Other Evolution Claims – Highlights ..	270
Darwin's Doubt by Stephen Meyer – Book Highlights & Commentary	276
The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism by Jonathan Wells PhD – Book Highlights & Commentary.....	289
Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights	300
Genesis History: Geology	300
Genesis History: Biology	305
Genesis History: Astronomy	308
Genesis History: History	309
Scientific Creationism by Henry Morris – Book Highlights & Commentary	310
Introductory Chapters (1-3).....	310
Ch. 4 Accident or Plan?	311
Ch. 5 Uniformism or Catastrophism?	316
Ch. 6 Old or Young: How to Date a Rock.....	317
Ch. 7 Apes or Man	322
Ch. 8 Creation According to Scripture	326
Darwin's Black Box by Biochemist Michael Behe – Book Highlights & Commentary	330
Ch.'s 1-2 The Box is Opened	331
Part 2 – Examining the Contents of the Box (Ch. 3-7)	337

Ch. 3 Flagella.....	337
Ch. 4 Blood.....	338
Ch. 5-7 From Here to There; A Dangerous World; Roadkill....	338
Part 3 What Does the Box Tell Us (Ch. 8-11).....	340
Ch. 8-10 Publish or Perish; Intelligent Design; Questions about Design	340
Ch. 11 Science Philosophy and Religion	342
Afterward.....	344
Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Book Highlights & Commentary.....	346
Ch. 1- 4	346
Ch. 5 The ‘Fact’ of Evolution.....	350
Ch. 7 The Molecular Evidence	354
Ch. 8 Pre-biological Evolution	356
Ch. 9 The Rules of Science	359
Ch. 10 Darwinist Religion	364
Ch. 11 Darwinist Education.....	365
Ch. 12 Science & Pseudoscience	366
Additional Creation Writer Highlights	367
Ark in the Darkness Documentary Highlights.....	368
Dragons or Dinosaurs? Creation or Evolution? By Darek Isaacs – Documentary Highlights & Commentary	375
Review of Universal Model: A New Millennial Science Textbooks Vols. 1 & 2 by Dean Sessions.....	380
By Design: Behe, Lennox, and Meyer on the Evidence for a Creator on Hoover Institution – Lecture Highlights 2022	390
Judgement Day: Intelligent Design on Trial by NOVA - Highlights & Analysis	391
Closing Thoughts	395



Color code of text in this book:

Red – Scriptures.

Blue – Latter-day Prophets

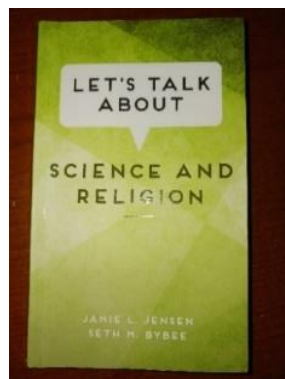
Green – Scientists.

Brown – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee.

Part 1: BYU Advocating Evolution

A Troublesome Book

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**"



My book is not an attack on the authors of the Let's Talk book but a rebuttal of the theory of evolution, particularly in the context of the restored gospel. The Let's Talk book serves as a helpful guide showcasing many popular arguments advocated by Christian (and Latter-day Saint) evolutionists in particular, so I will refer to it regularly throughout this book. I'll refer to the Let's Talk About Science and Religion book as "**LTSR.**"



I've gone to great lengths to ensure that my teachings here are not attacks against specific people but against specific ideas. I trust that those who advocate evolution in the restored church and elsewhere are generally good

people trying to help the world in the way they best know-how. I hope that my perspectives in this book will be a useful tool in forming opinions on these subjects, serving as more of a beacon of light than a weapon in a fight. While I stand firm in my convictions and do my best to defend those views, I mean no harm to anyone.

By way of introduction to my message, here are a few key claims from the Let's Talk book, which I will address in further detail later:

“all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” -pg. 48

“homo sapiens (us) [are] the only species left among our human-like ancestors” pg. 39

“the varying views [on evolution] of church leaders over time.” Pg. 50

“Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science...” pgs. 49-50



“[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place.” Pg. 50

“You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan’s attempts to destroy our faith...[Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter something in science [evolution] that seems to disagree with what we thought about the world.” Pg. 35

“This [“non-threatening”] approach is effective in increasing evolution acceptance.” Pg. 36

“the first living things began to appear at least by 1.9 billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations...” pg. 52

I feel that these claims are clearly at odds with Christian and restoration teachings on the creation and divine origins of mankind.

My Book

Who am I to write this book series responding to evolutionist claims? I'm not an expert on evolution, but I have taken many university science classes (at BYU, where evolution is taught). I taught science professionally for several years, and it's a topic I've taken an active interest in for many years.

On the religion side, as an active member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, I am very concerned about the growing popularity of evolution being advocated in church schools, church bookstores, and even some church meetings and publications which are at odds with the long-held views of the restoration.



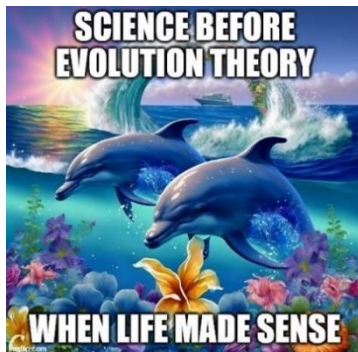
I'm probably going to get some things wrong as I try to explain science and doctrine in defense of God as the Creator, so please be patient with my imperfection in knowledge and temperament. I do get excited about this topic and am known to have a bit of fun with things, which not everyone appreciates. I hope you can look past these imperfections and appreciate the real message of this book. Fortunately, we don't have to make flawless presentations to effectively stand up for the truth.

Everyone is capable of detecting truth from error, even the weak. In fact, it is usually by the weak that God does His work. I believe the honest reader will find that this book to be full of well thought out and well researched material, despite the occasional error.

In the free world, we don't leave all the thinking to the experts. Regular citizens can and should form opinions based on the claims of various expert researchers. The last thing you should think about scientific research is that it's all settled and one-sided, or that you can't understand the different sides. We're not going to leave this to experts; we are going to speak out and brace ourselves for whatever comes. All we have to do to lose the culture war is to be silent and afraid. We all have the right to express our views, even if we aren't college professors or general authorities in the church. I've seen what many of the journals, textbooks, scriptures, and prophets have to say and have come to a decision that I confidently share in this book.

Elder Nelson even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, **"It is incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved.** by the spirit, we

perceive the **truer and more believable** wisdom of god." (p10, *The Power Within Us*, or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29, 1987, BYU Devotional <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)



Elder Ronald A. Rasband urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, **"We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him."** (October 2024 General Conference)

While some dismiss this entire topic of science and creation as unimportant to salvation, casting it off as a superfluous sideshow, **great thinkers have always recognized the religious importance of a correct understanding of the creation.** Saint Thomas Aquinas said, "They hold a plainly false opinion who say that in regard to the truth of religion it does not matter what a person thinks about creation so long as he has the correct opinion concerning God. **An error concerning the creation ends as false thinking about God."** (Thomas Aquinas cited in Thomas P. Rausch, *Reconciling Faith and Reason: Apologists, Evangelists, and Theologians in a Divided Church* - Collegeville, MN: Liturgical Press, 2000, page 12.)

What do I suggest if evolution isn't the method of creation? I suggest what several prophets have taught, that **life, in its various fully formed species, was brought to Earth by God and His agents**, especially Adam and Eve. That life already exists on many worlds, and that it is the pleasure of God to bring life to the worlds he has made. More on this later!



Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained

On page 20, LTSR talks about five different views on creation.

1. **“Young Earth Creation”** (6 24-hour periods by God): This is the view most Christians espouse, and it’s much closer to the truth than evolution.

Abraham 4:23 actually makes an interesting case for a single calendar day is what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: **“And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.”** Note that these days could have been based on our time or God’s time, whose day is 1000 years to us.

On page 20, the LTSR authors say, **“Young earth creationism is not supported by the science that shows our earth has existed for at least 4.5**

billion years and that life has existed upwards of 3.5 billion years.” We will get more into those numbers later.

2. “Day Age Creation” (6 periods of creation by God of unknown length):

This is the truth when understood in light of a day to God being a 1000-year period. The 1:1000 conversion is not a whim; it is scriptural (JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11). This is also not tolerated as a realistic possibility in the Let’s Talk Science book. For them, it’s mainstream billions of years of evolution or bust. While many seek to spiritualize these passages, D&C 77:6-7, 12 on the temporal lifespan of Earth as 7000 years reminds us that God isn’t just being figurative with the 1000-year day of God. We also see that Adam died the day he ate the fruit, meaning before 1000 years had expired.

3. “Progressive Creation” (Multiple periods of creation over millions of years.): Note how this theory is just another type of evolution, employing the old ‘millions of years’ line. It’s clearly not the intended message of scripture.

4. “Theistic Evolution” (Evolution, but with God involved somehow.): This is the theory many latter-day saints ascribe to, now that teachings against evolution have been drown out by BYU and the prevailing secular culture of America. Though many have accepted this view, not all Church members are buying it. Many, especially those among the older generation of saints, still remember and believe creation truths from days past.

Theistic evolution theory is the most laughable, as evolutionary theory’s whole point is to be an alternative theory to God as the Creator. The god of evolution is not all-powerful, all-knowing, or perfect – he is wasteful and tyrannical. In short, he is nonsensical and nothing like the God of the scriptures and the restoration.

5. “Agnostic Evolution” (Evolution either with or without God.): This theory isn’t really an option because evolution theory is inherently atheistic, and most people have taken a side.

6. “Atheistic Evolution” (Evolution without God.): This is the only possibility with evolution, as the heart of evolution theory is that natural (not supernatural) causes are to thank for the world as we know it.

Talk About Evolution

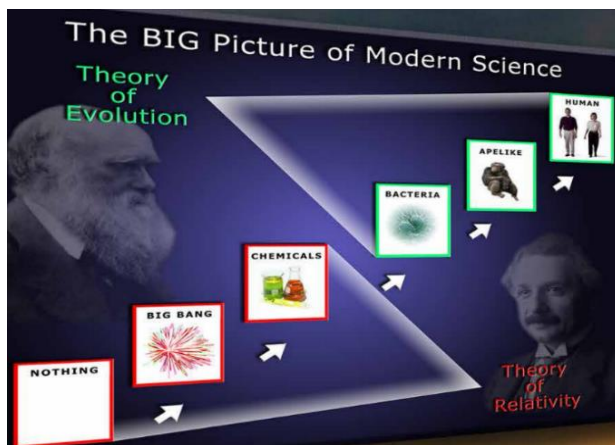
Religious people who reject evolution all believe in the scientific method—in observing, making hypotheses, performing tests, and looking at what nature reveals. The controversy is not between science and religion; it is between evolutionary theory and religion. Evolution is frequently (and unfairly) equated with science itself.

Technically there are a few ways the word evolution can be used. It can refer to observable changes in a bird's beak, we all agree that happens. It's called microevolution. Then there's the change from one species into another, like a bear into a whale, that's the controversy, it's called macroevolution.

So did man come from monkeys? The evolution picture is a very different picture than mankind being born as “[direct lineal](#)

[offspring of Deity](#)” as the 1st Presidency taught (more on that later). In evolution theory, modern science claims that in the beginning was nothing, then that nothing exploded in a Big Bang, which made chemicals, which made microscopic life, which evolved into large life, which evolved into man.





(Image: Universal Model 1)

As a full-time science teacher, it became increasingly evident to me that evolution theory is being upheld by shaky evidence, government dollars, ignorance of the masses, and a lot of misguided faith. In many ways, evolution has become its own religion.

Some promote Christian evolution in efforts to preserve faith in God, which is admirable, but only when we align ourselves with truth can we effectively advocate for faith in God. Evolutionists attempt to teach the saints that



evolution and church teachings are compatible. This is a band-aid to the problem and won't last. The real problem is that we have been invaded by a false theory (evolution) which is pulling many away from the true faith. Those who accept evolution and the gospel of Christ at the same time are bound to be disappointed.

Many people are losing their testimonies over evolution. Evolutionists in the church have not failed to notice this, and hence this book was born expressing their attempts to mingle evolution and religion. The authors include a chapter on environmental science to make it look like this book is about more than just evolution when this book is directly aimed at convincing people to embrace evolution, just like the author's biography on the back cover suggests. People aren't leaving the church over climate change global warming studies; evolution is the reason this book was written and hiding that is a tactic used by evolutionists everywhere. For example, when a school or a museum etc. has a controversial policy about what to do with evolution, they avoid using the word evolution and merely call it science. Another reason they do this is to make it seem like evolution is science itself rather than a controversial dogmatic agenda, an atheistic worldview which is attempting to take over all rivaling philosophies and religions.



Sooner or later, evolutionists must face the ramifications of their message, and that tends to make them uncomfortable.

Jamie states in the book that she allows for a few possibilities of how Adam came to be. Among those were that Adam evolved from monkeys, or that Adam was put on earth when the monkeys had evolved enough to be humans, or that Adam was just an allegory and never really existed. As you can see all these ideas insist on one thing: you can't let go of belief in evolution!



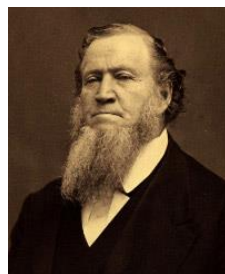
Evolution theory has taken deep root in our church, which used to routinely dismiss it. Though church leaders sometimes rebuke the theory of evolution today, it remains a thriving part of modern latter-day saint culture. However,

it has become a great hindrance to those investigating the faith, as many know instinctively and from their Christian backgrounds that evolution theory is hostile toward God as the creator.

Brigham Young: Embrace Knowledge & Reject Evolution

On page 37 the LTSR authors quote Brigham Young calling for us to embrace all knowledge. Sounds great right? The issue is that Brigham was clearly against evolution, therefore, they are taking Brigham's statement out of context. Let's look at how he really felt about

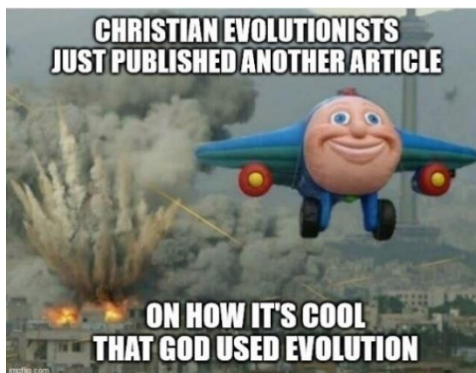
evolution: "We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of Huxley, of Darwin, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and



uncompromisingly opposed to, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo." (Brigham Young, Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons, p. 200)

Clearly we are not keeping the vision of Brigham Young at BYU today. Famous church educator Hugh Nibley, aware of Brigham's vision, lamented BYU's dogmatic embrace of Darwinism. He said, "*The purpose of the BYU, then, is to challenge the reigning*

philosophies of Darwinism and what today is commonly called Social-



Darwinism (Amla 30:17) —not to forbid their teaching but to present the gospel alternatives to it. Instead of which we still embrace both with uncritically open arms . . .” (Hugh Nibley, More Brigham Young on Education, Sperry Lecture, Brigham Young University, 11 March 1976)

For reference, here is Alma 30:17: 17, which can easily be associated with social Darwinism: “**And many more such things did he say unto them, telling them that there could be no atonement made for the sins of men, but every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength; and whatsoever a man did was no crime.**”

Social Darwinism typically refers to the idea of those who are strong rightfully prevailing and the weak being left to die, as they are less fit. This idea also extends to the concept that we can act “dog eat dog” or “cutthroat” since being strongest is what’s right and best. Soon, this line of thinking has people acting like animals, inhumanely, and without Christian values of morality or even basic ethics. Soon, cheating and other sins become just another tool to ‘survive’ against the competition. Alma’s message is a stirring condemnation of Darwinism and its fruits.





BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren

At BYU, where teachers are supported by tithing dollars of the saints, evolution isn't just being taught as a theory of men to be familiar with, it is being advocated as truth. I saw it firsthand when I took science classes there (I graduated from BYU in 2019). Multiple science professors insisted that evolution was God's mechanism for creation and encouraged me to dismiss all the prophetic teachings against it.

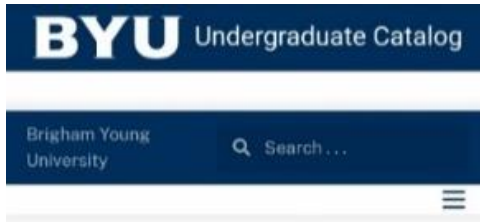
One BYU biology professor made a stirring dogmatic statement in favor of evolution. He said, "Evolution by natural selection is the most important scientific discovery of modern times (I am stoically unapologetic about the lack of equivocation in that statement). The evidences for it are staggeringly abundant, detailed, and scientifically undeniable." (Steven L. Peck, BYU Professor of Biology, *Why Mormons Should Embrace Evolution*)

This BYU article celebrates "50 years of evolution teaching at BYU"
<https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu>.



The article features a child looking at a skeleton, the child's height. That terrifying image is, I think, a representation of offending God's little ones with contrary doctrines. The article is from "Impact Magazine." Of that, we can agree that all of this is certainly making an impact! Then notice how they quote a prophet saying religion must dominate science. Perhaps we have selected the wrong religion, that of evolution. Perhaps we have the form of godliness but deny the power thereof. Perhaps with our mouths, we profess the Lord, but the doctrines we espouse are far from Him. One professor of philosophy and zoology pointed out how evolution is a religion of its own. He said, "Evolution is promulgated as an ideology, a secular religion – a full fledged alternative to Christianity, with meaning and morality... Evolution is a religion. This was true of evolution in the beginning, and it is true of evolution still today" (Michael Ruse, Professor of Philosophy and Zoology, University of Guelph). While Christian evolutionists seek to create a hybrid religion between Christianity and evolution, such blends have historically proven disastrous.

For those unaware that evolutionary theory is being advocated in Church sponsored schools, here's a BYU class on evolution as the "cornerstone of biology:"



[Home](#) / [Courses](#) / [Evolutionary Biology](#)

BIO 420

Evolutionary Biology

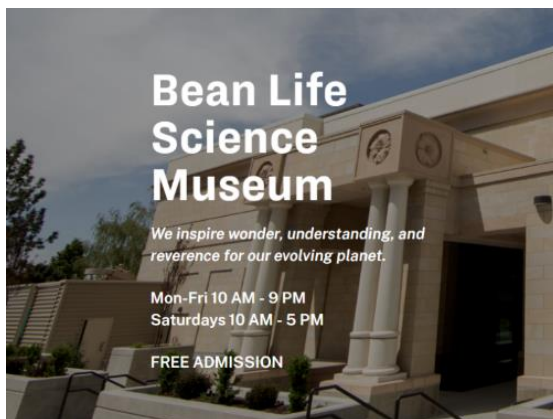
[Biology](#) • College of Life Sciences

Course Information

Course Description

Intensive examination of evolution as the conceptual cornerstone of biology.

The Bean Museum at BYU promotes "...reverence for our evolving planet." I worry that this does not match with reverence for God's truth as revealed in scripture.



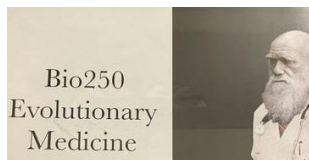
Take a look at their permanent human evolution displays:

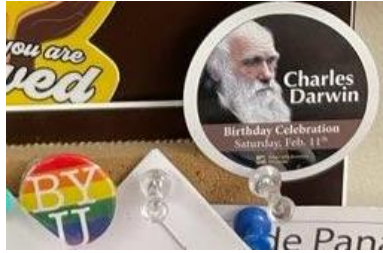


I am aware that evolutionary theorists at BYU keep statistics about how many BYU students convert from believing in creation to believing in evolution. They offer to help teach other Christian schools how to do this.

In recent correspondence with a member of the 1st Presidency about evolution being taught at BYU, my friend was told that by teaching evolution, BYU is making students aware of the theories of men but not advocating them. This was a logical response about what SHOULD be happening. But it is evident that they are indeed advocating evolution as truth, both from my years at BYU, and as evidenced by the Let's Talk about Science and Religion book by BYU professors.

Here is BYU evolution professor's door joining people to celebrate Darwin's birthday, and an advertisement for a BYU evolution class:





Also note the open promotion of gay pride. President Benson taught us to “beware of pride,” meaning, don’t decide that your way is better than God’s way. The same lesson applies to truths of the creation.

Some evolutionists in the restored church unabashedly teach that we should accept evolution despite spiritual teachings to the contrary. Secular teacher Ben Spackman said, “Well, **It’s very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject** evolution and, ah, you decide that science is a conspiracy, it’s false, maybe it’s satanic, and you start claiming that true church doctrine is a young earth and, ah, creationism and moreover those professors at BYU are leading the church astray. They’re off base. Currently this is the heartlander movement. They are literally doing this.” He also said, “The Problem in the Church is **not** that you can’t be an evolutionist and accept church doctrine. **The problem is the nature of prophets, scripture and revelation. If you think they must know what God knows and always teach what God knows as facts,** by that standard. Again I want to be clear—by that standard—**Our Prophets and scriptures are false.**” (5/4/2020, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPAI_GmgNA&t=249s)

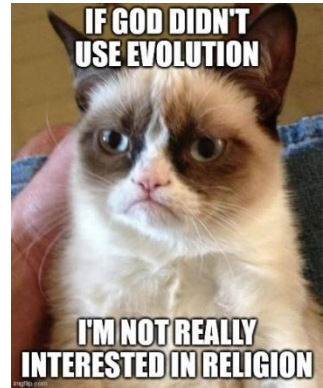
Elsewhere, Spackman gives a lecture titled “Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science.” (https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPAI_GmgNA&t=249s)

This divorce of scripture from science is a foreign concept, not in keeping with the revelations of the restoration. More on that later in this book.

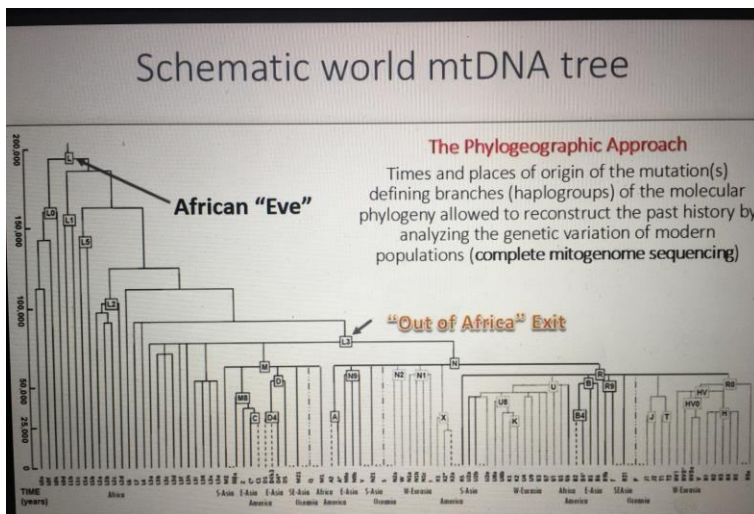
Spackman keeps digging, and says, “Now, obviously you all know the church’s position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn’t the church’s teaching** for a while...” (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel

tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10>

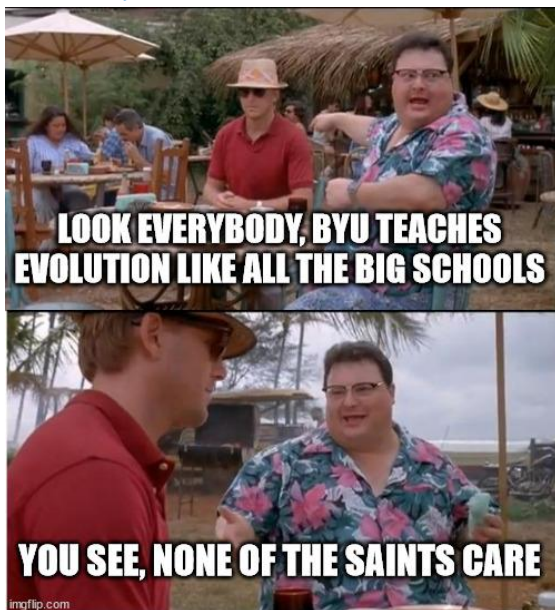
Spackman perhaps hits it on the head when he says that we are becoming a church run by professionals. He says, “My impression is that what we’re seeing in the church today is professionalization. ... it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now **we’re seeing the fruits of that** with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. **These people who are professionally trained are being trusted by the authorities of the church, in terms of the information they’re presenting.**” (Aug 13, 2018, Gospel Tangents Interview, Ben Spackman on Evolution-Creation Controversy, edited by Rick C. Bennett, Jr.)



PhD. Ugo A. Perego joined the chorus of scriptural-non-literalism and taught at a 2017 FairMormon conference, “look I think Genesis is a story it’s not science but it’s a story...” (min. 17:33 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HKsaK0ZKbVk>) Perego is known for his claims that God put Adam’s spirit into an evolved hominid, and similar Christian evolutionist claims in contradiction to the teachings of the restoration. Ugo teaches of a 200,000 year past “African Eve.”



Elder Joseph Fielding Smith addressed similar claims about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, “**Even in the Church** there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, you may answer them by saying that the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. **There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it.**” (p.147 October 1930 issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine.



https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf

In his landmark “14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet” address, President Ezra Taft Benson’s 11th principle was that “**The two groups who have the greatest difficulty in following the prophet are the proud who are learned and the proud who are rich.**” He said, “The learned may feel the prophet is only inspired when he agrees with them; **otherwise, the prophet is just giving his opinion** [his assumptions]— speaking as a man. The rich may feel they have no need to take counsel of a lowly prophet.” (President Ezra Taft Benson, Feb. 26, 1980 <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

BYU Hawaii President Would “Refuse” to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists

Wootton describes those who take the scriptures at their word as follows in his Saints and Science book: limited understanding, Naïve, perilous literalism, fundamentalist, evangelical, lack of exposure to science, narrowness, traditional, unlearned/uneducated, rigid, medieval, openly antagonistic, scientifically untenable (see Richard T. Wootton, Saints and Science).

Wootton, as BYU Hawaii president, insisted on evolution teaching when under accreditation review. He said, “The Hawaii campus of BYU was being evaluated by an accreditation team of the western college association for its crucial first possible accreditation. Dr. Bill Priest of the team, a national leader in college administration, challenged me, asking, in effect, Dr. Wootton, this is the college of a very strict church: no smoking, no drinking, no sex. It seems fundamentalist. **So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence. Dr. Priest asked if the church believed that god used evolution to establish creatures. I replied that it does not believe so, or otherwise, officially.** I referred to some of my doctrinal findings, now stated in this book, about how many Mormon scientists are both staunch members and believers in evolution” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists p.68)

The tale goes on, where Wootton says if asked by the Church Apostles to stop the teaching of evolution at BYU, he would refuse. He continues: “He noticed that I said that “members can choose.” He asked if top leaders could choose, and whether we could conceivably get a leader over the church who opposed the teaching of evolution. My answer was “possibly.” dr. priest then asked what I would do if that



leadership expected me to have our biology teacher stop teaching any evolution. I replied that this was a hypothetical situation, which I did not believe would occur. But **Dr. Priest continued to question what I would do if I were asked to ‘shut down’ our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn’t think it would come up. “I wouldn’t do it.”** He asked whether that might not cost me this job. I said that in that case, I would work elsewhere. That was the end of the inquiry. I never knew whether my answer on this had any effect on the outcome. but the full accreditation was granted with considerable commendation to the college from the committee” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, *Saints and Scientists* p.69)



Thankfully Elder Holland has recently said that we are willing to lose accreditation at BYU if people keep pushing the issue of gender fluidity, etc. He also called for more musket fire at BYU defending church teachings on marriage between a man and woman, etc. His discourse is now part of required reading for freshman BYU students in a course on the mission of BYU (see <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/jeffrey-r-holland/the-second-half-second-century-brigham-young-university/>).

For more of Wootton’s worrisome philosophies, see the section of this book on doctrines of the flood of Noah.

My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution

While a BYU student (I graduated 2019), multiple science professors tried to persuade me that evolution is God’s method of creation. They sweepingly dismissed all of the teachings of the prophets against the doctrinal and philosophical issues with evolution theory.

I have audio recordings from my Bio 100 class (required for all BYU students) from 2013, where the professor repeatedly taught that all living things, both humans and animals, descended from a common ancestor.

As a recently returned missionary, this freshman-year required class lecture promoting humans from monkeys and other lesser life forms did not sit well with me. I began collecting quotes of the prophets on evolution and seriously thinking about this conflict with all I had been taught.

In the fall of 2015, my introductory astronomy class (a class that would satisfy general ed requirements), the professor promoted Big Bang cosmic evolution. She said she didn't know why students wouldn't accept cosmic evolution and suggested we all just be awed by it and accept it. I wasn't going to let this professor go so easily now that I had done more research, and I had a long conversation in the dark star room with her about the conflict between the prophets and evolution. Suffice it to say that she had no satisfactory answers for me.



I also encountered a chemistry professor who told me to reject the idea that what the prophets teach is always right. He literally laughed about the issue. He was also an evolutionist.

Basically, everywhere I turned in the BYU science world, there was universal and unquestioning acceptance of evolution.

In biology class we were required to read a First Presidency statement that Adam was the first man, but that was quickly trivialized, made into something metaphysical rather than real.

Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion

In the recent past, several parents and concerned saints shared stories with me of their experiences with BYU evolution teachings harming their children as part of a petition we sent to then BYU President Kevin Worthin with over 70 signatures to which we heard no reply. The following are a few of the accounts shared with me.

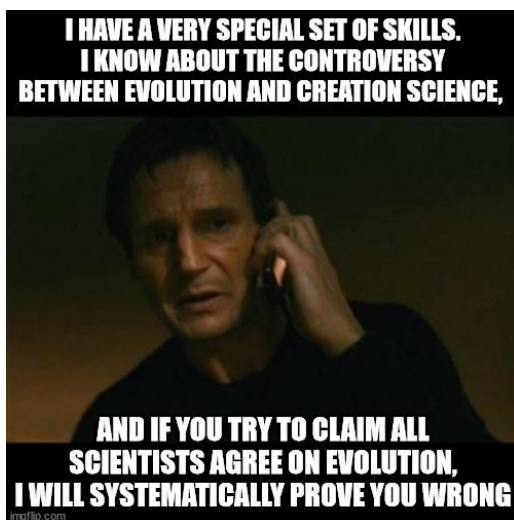
Jill Korajac shares:

“We sent our first two children to BYU under the complete assumption that what was being taught there was in line with the doctrine of the Church, scripture, and the words of the prophets. We have been severely disappointed to learn that not only is that not the case, but that the university is filled with

progressive professors teaching the philosophies of men, outright Darwinism, and other new age ideas that do not align with doctrine and revelation. Why is this happening at a private university owned and operated by the Church? These teachings have affected our older children and their spouses who also graduated from BYU, and it has been very sad for our family to have this influence and undermining of what we strived so much to teach in our home. We had trusted that sending our children to BYU was the best thing we could do for them, and we have felt deceived and betrayed.”

- Jill Korajac

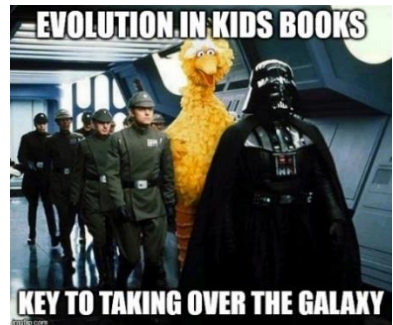
Unfortunately, is not an isolated story.



Margaret Stoddard shares:

“I attended BYU in the late 1960's, and I've had nine children attend the BYU's--five graduating from BYU Provo, and four from BYU Idaho. While attending these Church-owned universities, each of my children was confronted regularly with the teaching of organic evolution (that man evolved from lower forms of animals), which was presented as fact, not theory. In one biology class at BYU, my son's professor literally bore his testimony to the truthfulness of Darwinian evolution. Often my children confided in me that any time they commented in class against what was being taught contrary to the teachings of the Church on the subject, they were shut down and impugned by their professors. I agree with my children, that the students at the BYU's are not just merely being taught to believe that evolution is a "fact," but that they're being indoctrinated to believe it, and literally brainwashed...

I have spoken to numerous friends who have had children attend one of the BYU's, only to have them fall away from the Church (many of them returned missionaries) because of what they were taught there, which caused them to lose their testimonies of the Gospel...



“When my daughters were attending BYU Idaho, I was concerned about what they were being taught in their science classes, and so I visited one of their religion teachers. He said that the religion department was told by the administration that they were not to teach anything against evolution, not only to avoid contention, but because when those students attend the science classes on campus and realize that evolution is a "fact," they will lose faith in the teachings of the Prophets and the scriptures on the subject.

“This is a serious matter. The students are not even being given the opportunity to use their agency and choose what to believe on the subject of

organic evolution, because they are being propagandized by only being taught one side.”

Ruth Willardson shares:

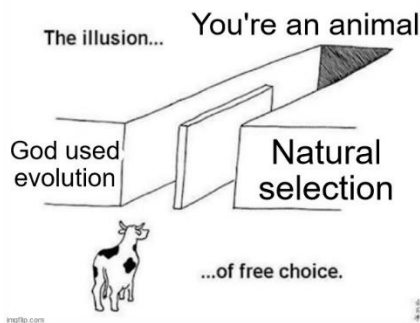
“Our daughter went to BYU, and struggled with the teachings she received. She is now an atheist and leaning towards socialism, which is also taught at BYU. She has a mighty influence on her siblings and now three of her six siblings are also atheists and socialists. Think of how our hearts are broken. Also, one of my husband's coworkers is a BYU student. He was a returned missionary, and had a strong testimony of the restored gospel, until he took a BYU class recently on Marxism. He's lost his testimony and is now a self-proclaimed Marxist.”

Ruth Willardson also shared of an experience where she witnessed BYU graduates dogmatically promoting evolution to a group of school children based on what they had learned at BYU:

“Several years ago I was substituting for a biology class at Provo High School. This time was completely different though. I was told that I would simply be a “warm body” and that two biology majors from BYU would be teaching the class. I was to remain in the teacher's study which had a glass window that I could observe from, but that I was not to interfere with their teaching. These two girls told the class that what their parents, primary and youth Sunday school teachers, even their bishops had told them about the Creation, was completely false, and that they were chosen to come and set the record straight. I believe that what I observed that day was a class full of students shocked, disillusioned, and losing their testimonies. I spoke with these two afterwards and discovered that they were just like these students until they were taught “the truth” at BYU! They were SO convincing that they almost had ME believing. But I went home and prayed about it and I received a strong confirmation that what they taught was false doctrine...one of them told me that she had come very close to being excommunicated for



her outspoken opinions on how Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and Adam started the whole creation and that Adam and Eve's parents were some sort of apes."



Brian Nettles shares:

"My name is Brian Nettles, a graduate from a long time ago. I just don't understand how BYU could corrupt the intent of the university as badly as it has. I have great faith in the leaders of the church. But I ask myself often how long it will be before they make a purging of the BYU leadership over this issue. I hope it happens soon. I cannot even recommend my son to go to this school and it is all because of this issue. Evolution should be taught as the philosophy of the world, not the philosophy of God."

Calling for a Testimony of Evolution? Their Successful & Comfortable "Reconciliation Model"

On page 36 the pro-evolution book circulating in The Church titled "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen and Seth Bybee review their "**Reconciliation Model**" about pitching a soft sale of evolution to Christians. The model includes reviewing evolution from a religious perspective, bringing up scriptures, modern revelation, and Church teachings. They claim that using their model results in no loss of faith. I'll tell you what it does result in: a new faith, and a new religion, very different to the teachings of Christ and His appointed messengers.

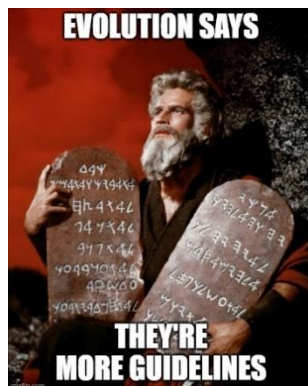


On page 36 the LTSR authors talk about presenting evolution in a "nonthreatening" way. They say, "**this approach is effective in increasing evolution acceptance.**" These authors are out to get you! They are looking for converts and are tactful in their sly methods! They claim that in this there is

no decrease in religious commitment, but they can't measure what the theory has and will do to the lives and testimonies of the students they convert. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left Christianity in the last 10 years. Presenting evolution in a friendly "nonthreatening" way is only going to hold back the faith crisis for so long. No matter how "nonthreatening" they present false material, it's still false. And if we aren't building faith, we are tearing it down. The Christ says you're either with me or against me.

A "COMPLETE" UNDERSTANDING, AS IN TESTIMONY OF EVOLUTION?

On page 37 the LTSR authors call for "a complete understanding of science." They claim that understanding evolution is the only way to be inoculated against "alternative ideas from the world that may shake our testimonies." LTSR authors do believe in God, but I see a great contradiction - evolution was and is a philosophy designed to get rid of God. The principles of evolutionary theory are inherently anti-Christ. Here's an alternative idea: God creating humans directly without lesser lifeforms. This refreshing view is not an "idea from the world."



NO "COMFORT" IN FALSE TEACHINGS

On page 38 the LTSR authors begin an entire chapter titled "Comfort with Uncertainty." They say we shouldn't get rid of evolution even though its inherent religious contradictions make us feel bad. Aren't we supposed to heed the spirit which warns us of falsehood? Christ taught that "ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32). The Book of Mormon teaches that "ye may know the truth of all things" (Moroni 10:5). Beware becoming overly attached to the theory of evolution, or you might become "past feeling, that ye could not feel his words" (1 Ne. 17:45). The plain witness of the spirit and of nature are against evolution, but plain and

precious truths are often unaccepted by those who embrace the theories of men.

“MUCH TO LEARN,” BUT DON’T FORGET WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW!

On page 38 the LTSR authors point out that we must “recognize that in both science and religion we still have much to learn.” But they don’t acknowledge what we DO know about science and religion. Genetics proves to us that one species cannot transform into another, no matter how much time is allowed. Detailed fossil findings prove that life has not transitioned gradually from simple to complex. Scripture has proven many things to us which they refuse to acknowledge.

All of this ‘reconciliation’ of Christianity and evolution hasn’t set well with the prophets.



Look at what Joseph Fielding Smith taught about trying to mix the two, and the historic parallels of these dangerous methods. He said, “So now, in the twentieth century, the doctrines of the critics of the Bible and the teachings of the organic evolutionists, have gained the ascendancy in the scientific world. It is true that in former years we lived in a Christian nation, the fact persists that now many Christian ministers, so-called, have been caught in the web of **modernism and organic evolution and have rejected the fundamental doctrines of Christianity; and they, like the Christians in the days of Rome, have mingled their religious views with these modern (pagan) teachings.** Because of the influence of destructive criticism and these theories of the descent of man, many ministers have rejected the fall of Adam, the atonement of Jesus Christ, and the resurrection of the dead. In fact they have come to the point where they have discarded the doctrine of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and that he is the Only Begotten Son of God. **Their Christianity, filled with abundant errors before, has sunk to a**

lower level. These advocates of modernism and evolutionary teachings, glory in the fact that their influence has helped to eliminate from Christianity, the "dogma of Adam's fall," (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, pp. 222) and the "Legendary husks and rinds of our sacred books" (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, p. 56). One day, when they come to the judgment, they will have to give an accounting for all this mischief they have done. It may be imagined how they will feel, when they are forced to confront the thousands who have been turned away from faith in God and acceptance of his divine plan of salvation, because these enemies of truth were eager to destroy the scriptures and the mission of Jesus Christ. If great joy will be felt by the individual who has, through his humble effort, saved one soul, then how great must be the remorse of these learned men when they discover that their efforts have been the means of **destroying thousands of souls?"** (D&C 18:10-16) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny).

Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education

It seems like we are holding on to contradictory science and letting go of scripture. Do we need to let science tell us what we are allowed to believe?

On page 38 the LTSR authors claim that “**we need to learn to feel comfortable with not having all the information right now.**” This is a correct principle, but they favor secular theories as the best source of information. For the faithful, being comfortable with not having all the information right now means rejecting academic theories that don’t match prophetic teachings. It means anchoring in God’s word, rather than the popular scientist’s word. The “patience of the saints” (Rev. 14:12) often involves being a minority, being mocked for rejecting popular views, and not being vindicated until much later. Today the whole mainstream academic world accepts the theory of evolution and lauds it to be more than a theory,



something worthy of being called ‘truth’ and ‘law’.

STALLING...WHEN WILL THEY FIGURE THIS OUT?

On page 38 the LTSR authors call for “time to learn and progress without having to make a decision that places science [evolution] and religion at odds with one another.” Hopefully, it won’t take us millions of years to believe what the prophets have been teaching all along.

Surely the devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9), and we are sad for people who have fallen into the trap of believing this fabrication (Moses 7:28).

We have basic surefire tests to prove whether something is of God or not based on whether it persuades us to believe in Christ (Moroni 7:14-17). Evolution advocates an alternative creator, calling only for natural selection.

RELIGION DOESN’T “KNOW NOTHING” EITHER:

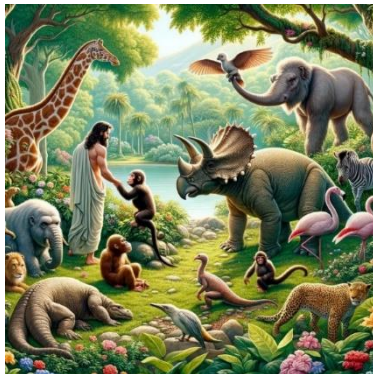
On page 39, the LTSR authors point out that “when scientists say they are “uncertain,” it does not mean that they “know nothing.” But let’s also consider the flip side: while religion doesn’t claim that all is now revealed, we must not forget that much has been revealed. Revealed doctrine is the parameter that we must work within, or our efforts are vanity and will prove fruitless, if not harmful.



On page 42, the LTSR authors say, “When people encounter information about a topic that seems to contradict their worldview, they tend to assume science is useless in answering questions about that topic.” Although science isn’t useless, there have been many times when it has gotten it wrong and even been weaponized against believers. A fundamental element of real science is questioning its claims.

On page 42, the LTSR authors say, “Nothing is completely “proven” in science.” It’s sad how science today rejects the idea that there is a concrete, unchanging truth and no longer seeks to discover the laws that govern the universe.

On page 42 LTSR denounces **dogmatism** (a stubborn insistence on being right), but they never tolerate the idea that evolution could be wrong. They don’t give us that option in their book, or their school, BYU. They go so far as to say “**Satan hath sought to deceive you**” in their case for evolution being the only true science.



REVELATION REQUIRED TO LEARN CREATION TRUTHS:

On page 44 the LTSR authors make a bold move and ridicule **Henry Morris**, a creation science teacher. Morris, of course, carries some false protestant ideas about creation, like all creation happening at one time and our inability to know how creation happened. But Morris is correct in saying that we don’t know the details of how God created and operates today. (Note – I’ve also included my notes on one of Morris’ books in a later section of this book so you can learn about some of his amazing findings.)

The Book of Mormon prophet Jacob teaches that we can’t understand all of God’s works, that it is by REVELATION that we learn the details of creation and that we shouldn’t tell God how it happened. Jacob 4:8-10 says, “**Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. 9 For behold, by the power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word. Wherefore, if God being able to speak and the world was, and to speak and man was created, O then, why not able to command the earth, or the workmanship of his hands upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? 10**

Wherefore, brethren, seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand. For behold, ye yourselves know that he counseleth in wisdom, and in justice, and in great mercy, over all his works.”

WELCOMING TRUTH OUTSIDE OF SCIENCE...IF IT AGREES WITH EVOLUTION:

On page 44 the LTSR authors admit that there is truth outside of science. What bothers me is their insistence that any religious teaching that doesn't square with modern science theories should be discarded or manipulated into a strange new doctrine that was clearly never intended by the word. A few examples are a mere local flood instead of a worldwide flood, Eden being merely spiritual, or the father-son relationship of Adam and God not being literal.

Elder Holland was very clear that Adam, Eve, Eden, and the Fall, before which there was no death, were very real. I will quote him later in this book as we address the “No Official Church Position on Evolution” claim, where he is partially quoted.

Joseph Fielding Smith taught that we can't recognize which pagan elements have entered the church when we care more about the world of academia than scripture. He said, “Much of the difficulty experienced by these scientists and many others, is the fact that they confound apostate Christianity with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They **recognized fully that great changes gathered from the pagan world, have come into the churches, but they were unable to discern the truth from the darkness, and having been led into the pitfalls of organic evolution and the mis-interpretations and confusion which came through the destructive criticism, they were unable to**



see the light. Therefore they **discarded the history of the scriptures as it had been given by revelation, and lost all faith in the miracles** and classed them among the mythology of the nations with whom the Israelites were surrounded. They looked through **colored glasses that distorted all things out of proportion**, and hence they **became easy prey to the "strong delusions, that they should believe a lie."** (2 Thes. 2:11) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 2 Conflict Between Science & Religion p.39)

When Gordon B. Hinckley encountered evolution theory, he was able to reject it on scriptural grounds. He said, "I remember when I was a college student there were great discussions on the question of organic evolution. I took classes in geology and biology and heard the whole story of Darwinism as it was then taught. I wondered about it. I thought much about it. **But I did not let it throw me**, for I read what the scriptures said about our origins and our relationship to God. Since then **I have become acquainted with what to me is a far more important and wonderful kind of evolution**. It is the **evolution** of men and women as the sons and daughters of God, and of our marvelous potential for growth as children of our Creator. (President Gordon B. Hinckley, Second Counselor in the First Presidency "God Hath Not Given Us the Spirit of Fear" October 1984) Notice how Hinckley saw becoming as our Father God as something entirely different than the continuation of evolution from a common ancestor. Though he uses the word 'evolution,' he is **CLEARLY** rejecting the popular brand, and accepting the only real version of it.



Part 2: Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims

Responding to Specific Claims of Evolutionists in the Church with Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution



Color code of text in this book:

Red – Scriptures

Blue – Latter-day Prophets

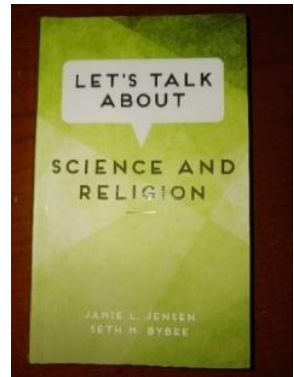
Green – Scientists

Brown – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee.

Remember, in our counter to evolution in the restored church we will frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion,” which showcases their claims, published by Deseret Book.

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee’s book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that

“[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**”



In this section we will expose evolutionary science claims on topics like:

Vestigial organs
Embryonic similarities
Homologous structures
A common ancestor
The missing link
Hominids
Radiometric dating
Old Earth
DNA
Geologic column
Fossils

And more!



Though these writings just scratch the surface of these topics, there are many supporting resources available. In a later section of this book I've included a myriad of evidences by scientists against evolutionary science claims.

LTSR authors are clear in their position that all life on earth, humans, animals, and plants alike, evolved from a single common ancestor. Consider these statements from LTSR:

“all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” pg. 48

“...strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning.” pg. 53

“...humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past.” pg. 53

"Given the evidence, science suggests the human body is a product of evolution." pg. 62

“evolutionary leftovers” pg. 54

“scientists have not come lightly to the conclusion that all organisms evolved on earth. They have accumulated mountains of evidence...” pg. 56

Let's talk about the evidence they give to support this claim.

Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who's Really Being Scientific?

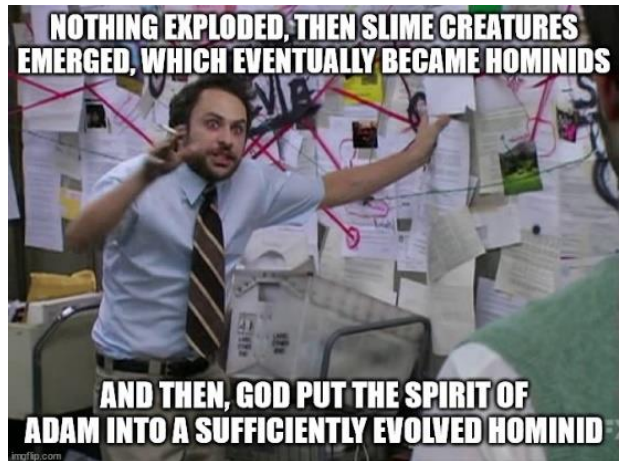
On pages 31-37 the LTSR authors devote a chapter to teaching “true science not pseudoscience.” With the wave of a hand they call everything that doesn't agree with evolution as being “pseudoscience.” They never dare discuss actual claims of creationists, and just say they're all fake.

So, what pseudoscience exactly are they referring to?

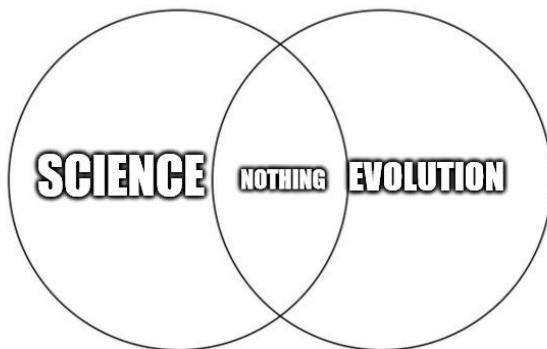
Is it pseudoscience to point out hundreds of pieces of evidence that the world was covered by a massive flood at the time of Noah and that cultures all over the world have legends about this?

Is it pseudoscience to point out that the hominid findings have all turned out to be frauds? That the theory came first then people went looking for the evidence?

Is it pseudoscience to point out the statistical impossibility of evolution even given the massive theoretical time frame of how old the Earth and universe are?



Could it be that the teachings of these authors and other evolutionists are the actual pseudoscience? Let's point out some actual creation claims and see what people think. Though evolution is popular and dominates the scientific establishment today, you can only hold

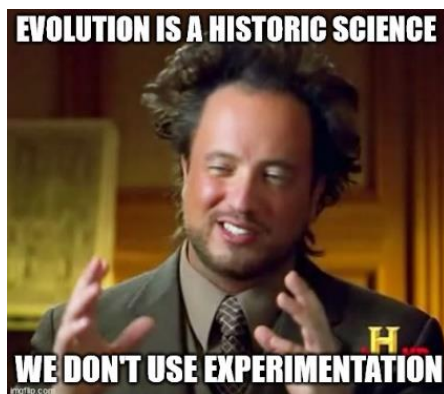


up a lie for so long before it collapses on itself. To categorically dismiss all scientific research which questions evolution theory is just the kind of anti-science that kept us in the dark ages.

WHO IS REALLY DOING SCIENCE?

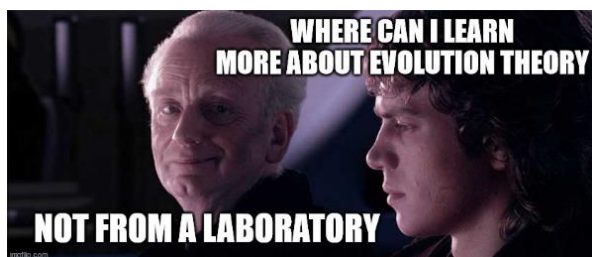
It is the evolutionists, not the creationists, who are guilty of getting rid of science. Prize winning author Ernst Mayr explained that methods like experimentation are not appropriate for studying evolution:

“Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is a **historical science** – the evolutionist attempts to explain events and processes that have already taken place. **Laws and experiments are inappropriate** techniques for the explication of such events and processes.” (Author Ernst Mayr, delivered in a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science.)



The truth is that experimentation and laws are perfectly appropriate methods for studying evolution. For example, evolutionary claims that it took millions

of years for natural oils to form underground are disproved by our ability to now make oil and coal in laboratories that exactly resemble natural coal and oil, as seen in Universal Model vol. 1, pages 615-621. Dean Sessions conducted experiments which demonstrated how to make a fossil, and it took a mere matter of days, not millions of years. To read about his experiments of turning wood into stone, see Universal Model Volume 2: The Living System pages 215-218. With the knowledge of these processes being possible in a matter of days, our false limitations on how old the earth can be vanished away. **If you don't need that much time to explain the origins of the earth and its materials, that time probably doesn't exist!** Several scientists have demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably isn't how nature occurred. Lavoisier was able to denounce the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to be there, so he concluded that in all likelihood, it did not exist. Another example is when Humphry Davy demonstrated that heat isn't a substance they called caloric, but is rather the movement of chemicals. Equipped with experiments that prove the possibility of earth's rapid formation, we conclude that the eons of time postulated by modern science for the creation of the world probably don't exist!



Let's now take a close look at the best evidence the evolutionists Let's Talk about Science and Religion book showcases and see who is really promoting pseudoscience.

Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology's Tree

On page 48 the LTSR authors point out that evolution isn't a monkey poofing into a human, or a blob poofing out limbs. But evolutionists must admit that the overall consequence of evolution is a monkey turning into a human. After all, you insist on all living things coming from one common

ancestor. Throw in time as the magic ingredient. Kissing a frog to turn it into a human, that's a fairy tale. Kissing a frog then waiting millions of years at which point it completes its transition into a human - that's still a fairy tale! Who has been around to scientifically witness and measure this occurrence? Nobody.

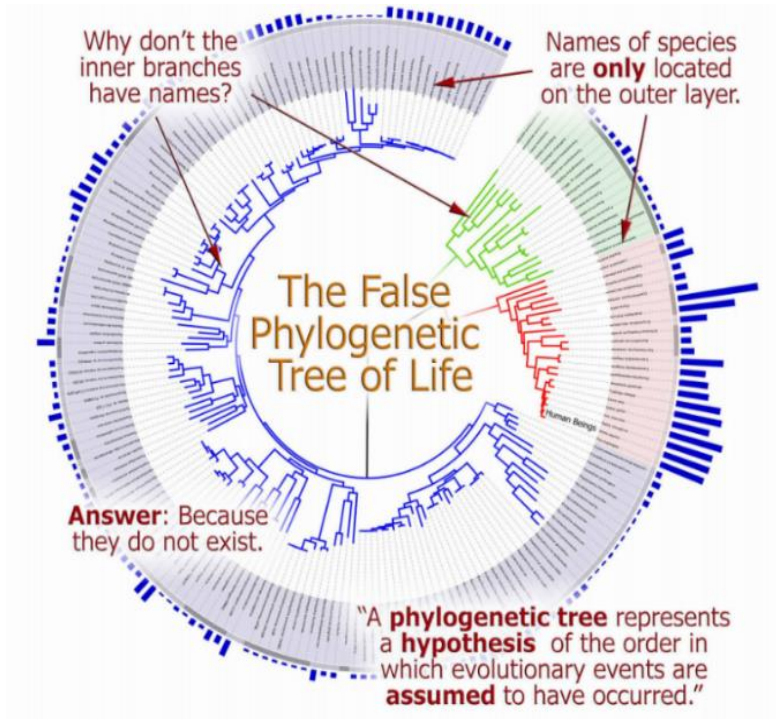
On page 48 the LTSR authors state their evolutionary view that “all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” They fail to mention humans here, perhaps due to a popular trend in putting humans and animals in the same category. Evolution teaches that animals and humans originated in a single common ancestor. **On**

page 48, the LTSR authors start their evolution chapter by claiming that evolution can



tell us the “truth” about “when” and “how” life came to be on Earth. No, it can't! Throughout their book, the LTSR authors assume evolution as a proven fact and sweep the controversy under the rug. Science isn't settled, and they should be more upfront about that.

Consider how the phylogenic tree of life lacks connecting ancestors between species, and how inner species aren't labeled because they have never been discovered. Nature gives us a series of diverse creations, and it is the speculative theories of men that seek to connect all these species into a single common ancestor.

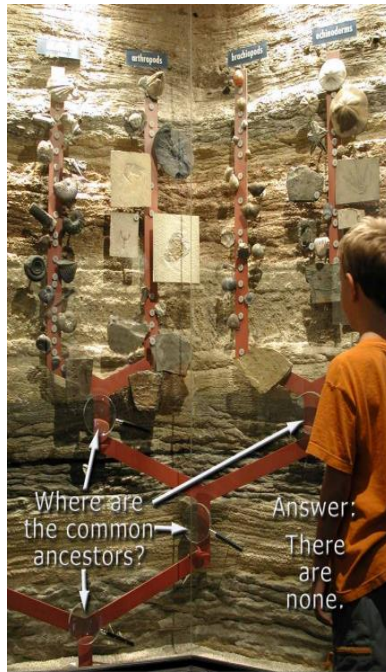


(Image: Universal Model 2)

Sometimes, they do throw in a name at intermediate locations on their phylogenetic tree when no discoveries of those animals have been made; they just insert a name as a placeholder! (See [Stephen Meyer](#), "Darwin's Doubt")

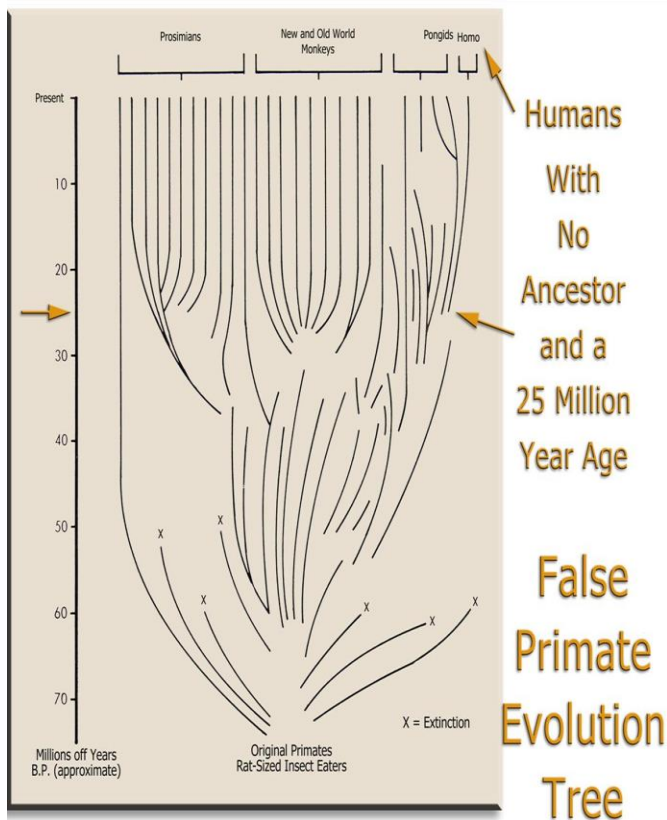
Biochemist Michael Behe put it well when he said, "All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." ("Darwin's Black Box," Afterward.)

Notice how ancestral trees at museum displays don't have names of species where branches occur. This is because there are no 'missing link' ancestors between animals and men. In charts of human-monkey hominid ancestry, the branches are not connected. They cannot connect these branches because there is no proof that any of these species are related.



(Image: Universal Model 2)

The lack of common ancestors led evolutionist W. Ford Doolittle, evolutionary and molecular biologist professor at Dalhousie University, to say, “The rooting of the universal tree is hopelessly compromised.”



(Image: Universal Model 2)

Near the time of Darwin's death, Elder Orson F. Whitney talked about never finding the missing link between animal and man. He said, "There is no instance on record where a baboon ever evolved into a human being, and science in attempting to unearth a "missing link" which it is claimed will connect mankind with monkeykind, is like a blind man hunting through a haystack to find a needle which isn't there. **For man is the child of God, fashioned in His image and endowed with His attributes.**" (Man's Origin and Destiny *Contributor*, Vol 3:9 (June 1882), 268-70.)

Later in 1905 Elder George Albert Smith taught, "No matter if scientists and great men of the world shall proclaim that we have evolved from the lower order of animals, **the witness of the Spirit to you, my brethren and sisters, is that you are the offspring of the Lord...**" (Elder George Albert Smith Conference Report, Apr. 1905)

Joseph Fielding specifically taught against evolutionary biology's tree of common ancestors. He said, "the altogether useless concept of the animal genealogical tree...affords no satisfactory picture of the relationships between the million living species of animals and the 120,000 known extinct species. For the last 70 years evolutionists have discussed hundreds of supposed ancestral derivations, without having agreed about a single one. Attempts to blend together the characters of the fourteen different phyla into one **hypothetical** common stock only result in producing an opalescent pattern of body structures, which **proves nothing for the common origin** of those phyla. The so-called pedigree of the animal kingdom is utterly unlike the genealogical trees of human families, because the latter deal only with members of one species, whereas the former include multitudes of different species and postulate countless purely hypothetical links between them. Even the shortened genealogical trees found in popular writings are apt to dogmatize about the derivations of whole phyla—that is, of anything from 2,000 to 100,000 species at a time. The family genealogical tree shows a limited number of names, arranged in the semblance of a tree, of people actually known to have been related by descent. It is a compilation of facts, like a dictionary. Nothing resembling it is known regarding species connections. When we come to discuss the latter, we are **no longer dealing with first-hand evidence** (i.e. with verbal or written traditions) as to the connections concerned. **All is hypothesis. We postulate long ancestries simply because we do not know the real ones, and because creatures have to be accounted for somehow.** We note the incontrovertible fact that new creatures, born every year, experience the same time—and form—regulated fate as their parents; hence the sequences we see are obviously links in chains or organisms of which neither the beginnings nor the ends are visible to us. But that does not justify us in supposing that, just because each individual changes in form while developing from childhood to adolescence, therefore its remote ancestors must have changed from one species into another. Again, even when we deal with the members of a single existing species, **we find it impossible, on purely anatomical grounds apart from historic testimony, to demonstrate the connection between individual parents and their offspring.** Among animals, the father



is apt to disappear nameless among the multitude of his species, after taking his brief part in procreation, and science is powerless to re-identify him. Despite these facts, evolutionists search for "ancestors" in the graveyards of the past, and arrange fossil fragments (e.g. leg bones, teeth, or skulls) of various extinct species of horse into hypothetical series, and—in complete disregard of the rules of group-position and form-believe that these represent real ancestries." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 10 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.4)

Joseph Fielding Smith commented on the absurd logic involved in common origin claims. He said, "Let us suppose for the sake of argument, that the first speck of life was an amoeba. We can suppose for that is in keeping with the entire doctrine of organic evolution, for its **entire structure is based on supposition**, and cannot be based on

anything else—so, we will suppose, that back several millions or billions of years—no one was there to watch the process by which this speck of life came spontaneously into existence—the amoeba



suddenly appeared and multiplied, as the amoeba will do, and after millions of years, it, or one of its descendants began to develop fins, then a head and then a tail and after several more millions of years it became a fish, or a tadpole, or a brachiopod, or a trilobite, or a snail, even a worm—it **makes no difference** which, **one guess is as good as another**—and becoming tired of the water it came out upon the land, leaving its companions to develop into aquatic [sic] animals, while it dug itself in the soil and became a plant, a fern, a rose bush or a tree. Then another, discovering that the land was pleasant, also came forth from the water and became a frog, a toad, a lizard or a snake and in course of time its descendant became a tiger, a lion, a bear, an elephant, dinosaur or a little timid lamb; perhaps it took to the air as a dove, a robin, a hawk or an eagle. Why go any farther? **Does it not all sound extremely ridiculous?** Well, so it is! Yet it is **this kind of rubbish that is put forth apparently in all seriousness**. Books are written about it; lectures are given in class rooms, from pulpits and platforms, and thousands of well meaning people say they believe it! Then again the question arises: Each of these animals had to have a companion, and we find ourselves in a quandary to discover just why and how both males and females came into existence,

both in the animal world and among trees and other vegetation. So we find ourselves floundering in the depths of an unfathomable hypothesis about which no one has ever been able to do more than to make an uncertain guess. Others of this amoeba's descendants became a bee, a wasp or a grasshopper, a gnat or a fly. Among these **wonderful mutations** there also came forth a monkey, then a baboon, a gorilla and then man! My dear friends, cannot you see how utterly foolish



it all is? Why is it that thousands of intelligent looking human beings are willing to accept these stupid teachings? Frankly it is because Satan has deceived them and they love darkness rather than the light. **Surely the day has come** prophesied by Paul and written in his second Epistle to the Thessalonians: “**And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.**” (2 Thes. 2:8-12)” (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Smith’s connection with evolutionary science claims and the great deception of the last days should give us pause.

Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology’s Column

The complete 'Geologic Column' does not exist anywhere on Earth and was only built by correlation, as stated in college geology books: "Because we cannot find sedimentary rocks representing all of earth time neatly in one convenient area, we must piece together the rock sequence from locality to locality. This process of tying one rock sequence in one place to another in some other place is known as correlation." (Physical Geology, L. Don Leet (Harvard) & Sheldon Judson (Princeton), p.181.)

Another textbook echoed the concept that evolution was the premise the entire geologic column was based on: "A rock that had an early form of an organism was clearly older than rocks containing later forms. Furthermore, all rocks that had the early form, no matter how far apart those rocks were geographically, would have to be the same age ... fossil successions made it possible to say that the Cambrian rocks are older than the Ordovician rocks. In this way our geologic time table came into being....**Without the theory of evolution and the interdisciplinary science of paleontology, it could not exist.**" (Geology, Putman & Bassett, p.544.)

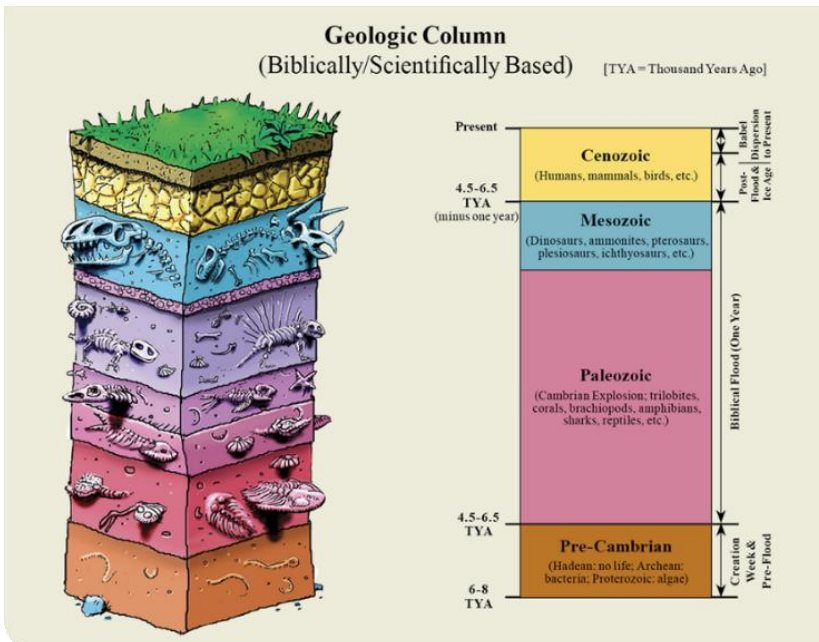
Stacking theory upon theory like this is bound for ruin. Later in the radiometric dating section of this book, we will see how radiometric dates which don't fit the predetermined geologic column are routinely discarded. Just another layer of theories built on theories! Modern science is truly lost!

In reality, there aren't neatly organized layers of fossils as the typical column depiction represents, and most fossils are found within the top 100 feet of soil, which is another indication of a recent worldwide flood. When you measure topsoil depths around the world, compare them to deposit rate, and you'll discover they have only been accumulating for about 4500 years, which is when the flood of Noah was. So much for scoffer's claims that there isn't geological evidence for Noah's flood!

Soil Formation Evidence



The above image from Universal Model Vol. 1 Ch. 8 demonstrates that continents weren't subducted and uplifted multiple times as modern geology claims and that the thickness of the organic soil layer on the surface indicates the time each layer took to form. Because soil formation times can be generally determined, these soil layers indicate a worldwide event that took place only several thousand years ago, depositing the sediment beneath the topsoil layer.



From <https://www.mathetis.org/topic/does-the-fossil-record-support-creation-and-the-flood/>

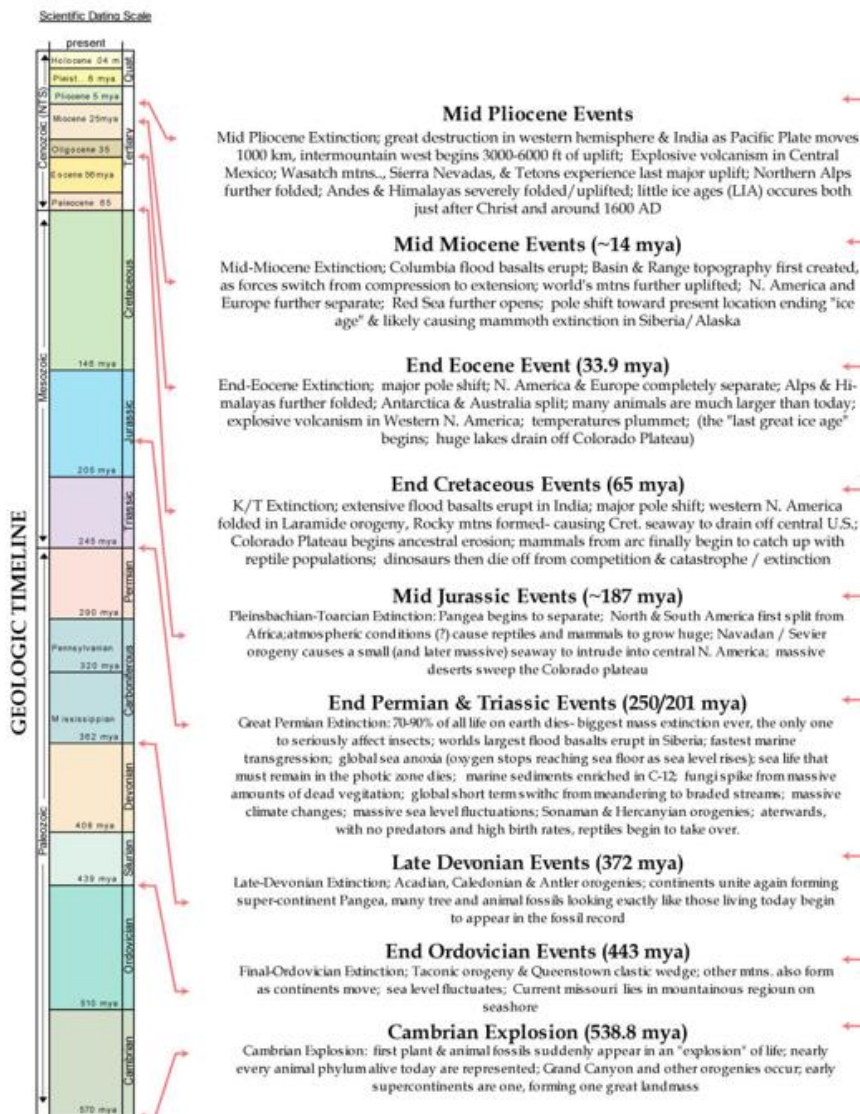
The entire article at that page is very good.

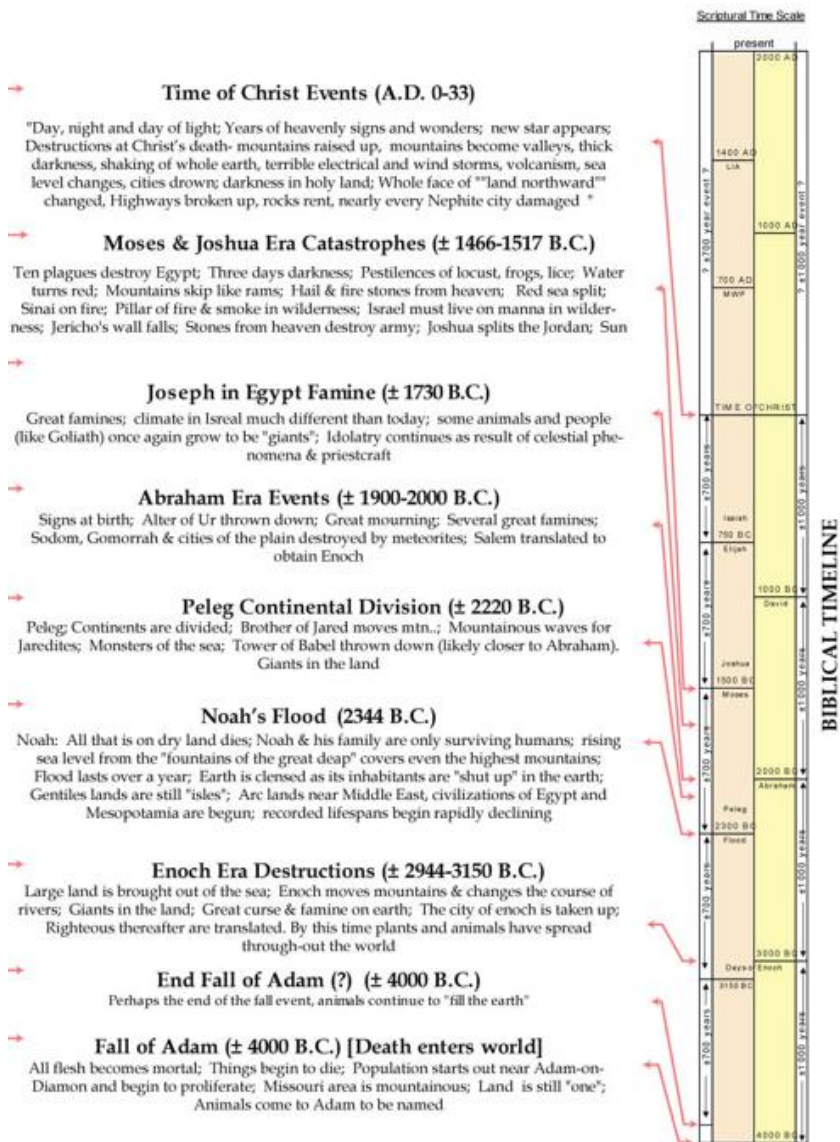
Remember the geologic column really doesn't even exist in nature! But this is a fun depiction showing how young the earth is.

This next more detailed one is from Lance Weaver.

(https://gatheredin.one/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/creationist-timeline.jpg?fbclid=IwZXh0bgNhZW0CMTAAAR0RzMiiH1DJbUc6ic-QdkX-Lqkmd3Aci0WcnyvCqLcPUfwLZF9_2R7Xwxg_aem_9mp47BCfQQA4gV2cYokENA)

Though many associate the Cambrian extinction with the flood of Noah, this chart associates the Cambrian extinction with the fall of Adam when death entered the world, and the later Permian/Triassic extinction event with the flood of Noah. The bible timeline is broken into six 1000-year periods.

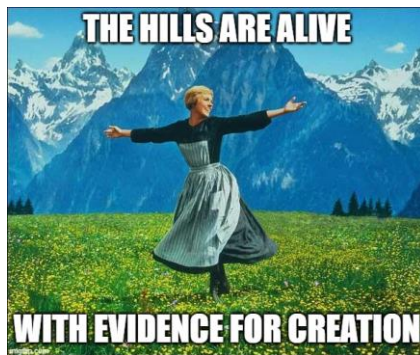




Brigham Young pointed out limitations of the geologists, and emphasized the instantaneous creative power of God. He said, “Geologists will tell us the earth has stood so many **millions** of years. Why? Because the Valley of the Mississippi could not have washed out under about so many years, or so long a time. The Valley of Western Colorado, here, could not have washed out without taking such a length of time. **What do they know about it? Nothing in comparison.** They also reason about the age of the world by the

marvelous specimens of petrification that are sometimes discovered. Now we can show them plenty of places where there are trees, perfect stone, running into the solid rock, and perhaps the rock is forty, fifty, or a hundred feet above the tree. Yet it is a perfect tree. There is the bark, there is the heart, and there is the outer coating between the heart and the bark, all perfect rock.

How long did it take to make this tree into rock? We do not know. I can tell them, simply this—when the Lord Almighty brings forth the power of his chemistry, he can combine the elements and make a tree into rock in **one night or one day, if he chooses**, or he can let it lie until it pulverizes and blows to the four winds, without petrifying, just as he pleases.” (Brigham Young, The Fullness of the Gospel—Its Power to Unite—Its Comprehensiveness—Definition of Its Priesthood—Condition of Apostates; Discourse by President Brigham Young, delivered in the New Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, Sunday Afternoon, August 11, 1872.)



Common Ancestor Conclusion

At the end of the day, if mainstream science claims about common origins of life are true, as suggested by its claims in biology and geology, it paints a very sad picture for mankind. Darwin was honest when he pointed out that, according to his theory of the common origins of all living things, humans have "a pedigree of prodigious length, but **not**, it may be said, of **noble** quality." (Charles Darwin, *Descent of Man*, pp. 164-165, 1897 edition.) Darwin went so far as to mock the faithful, saying, "It is only...**arrogance** which made our forefathers declare that they were **descended from...gods.**" (*The Descent of Man*, pp. 31-32)

Some Christians have tried arranging a geologic column which would align with a biblical timeline. Though I don't put much stock in these exercises, here are some examples of their ideas.

Scientists 200 years ago



Proof that global flood
wiped out dinos 4500yrs ago

imgflip.com

Scientists today



Local flood,
millions of years

Human-Like Ancestors?

Consider these statements from the “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” authors claiming there were pre-Adamic people:

“why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?” pg. 39

“all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” pg. 48

“...strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning.” pg. 53

“...humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past.” pg. 53

"...there are at least 21 known species of hominin (ancestors of our species) that once existed on our planet dating back 5 million years. Modern Homo sapiens first appeared around 300,000 years ago." -pg. 62

"...these specimens are physically different enough from us (using the phylogenetic-species concept) to be considered a different species." pg. 62

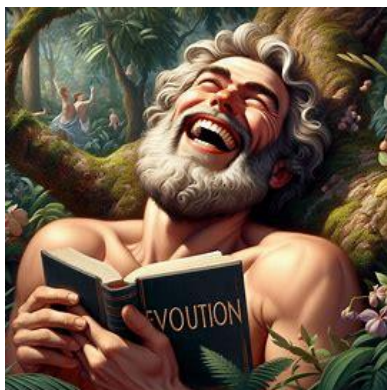
"Given the evidence, science suggests the human body is a product of evolution." pg. 62

On page 62 the LTSR authors claim we have 300 "**Homo neanderthal**" specimens and 18 "**Homo naledi**" ("the latest hominid discovery") specimens which lived 400,000 years ago.

Now let's consider some 'dangerous' alternative views.

In truth, there are as many types of skeletons as there are people in this world. God is creative and has designed many different people. It's only a matter of time before these claims will be exposed as frauds like the others. How can we be so sure? Because they contradict the word of God. Hominid claims always turn out to be merely a variety of apes, human pygmies, and ancient humans. The list of proven hoaxes in this field is long and growing.

Consider these known frauds that were perpetuated by modern science to promote evolution: **Pitldown Man** was found to be the Jawbone of an orangutan with fragments of a modern human skull. It was praised as the missing link 40 years before the hoax was discovered. 500 academic journal articles were written on it. **Nebraska man** was also used as evidence for evolution for a long time. All they had of him was one tooth, which they eventually realized was the tooth of a pig. **Hilton Man**'s jaw was broken, and the teeth were filed down to fool people. It was in textbooks as proof of evolution for decades until proved a fraud in the 50s.



(Images: [Pitldown Man – Wikipedia](#) & [Nebraska Man - Wikipedia](#))

They didn't find humanoid bones and attempt to figure out what they were—it was the other way around. First, they came up with the theory, and then they went hunting for bones that would support it.

When they find skeletons of slightly different bones, they are quick to claim them as non-human. But this can't be the only possibility. Different teeth can simply be an indication of a different diet or habitat. Further, rickets, arthritis, poor diet, and other medical conditions can make skeletons look different. There is significant variation in people and in monkeys - some are big, some small, etc., and this is not evidence of intermediate species.



(Image: [Kyphosis - Wikipedia](#))

Consider the following modern brow ridges. Brow ridges continue to grow throughout life.

Some people simply have differently shaped heads than others. There is no evidence of human-like ancestors; rather, there is a basic sampling of human diversity.



(Images: [Brow ridge - Wikipedia](#))

Remember that the patriarchs before the flood had tremendously long lifespans and would have developed over that time different skulls than what evolutionists consider 'human.' The long lifespans are more evidence that we aren't evolving from lower lifeforms; we are falling from higher. Another puzzle of history is that the bible clearly states that there were giants in the past. What did their skeletons look like? Perhaps they, too, falling beyond

mainstream science's arbitrary parameters for what can be human bones, have been classed as non-human by scientists.

Consider also that various cultures arbitrarily deformed skulls and other body parts, leaving us with some strange-looking skulls.



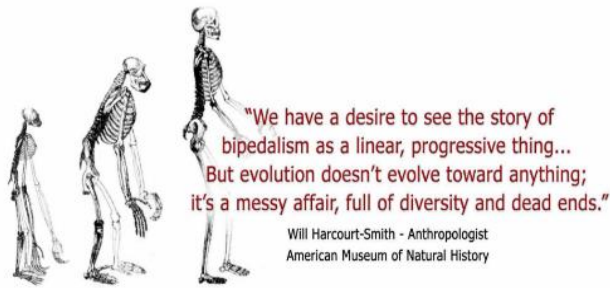
(Images: [Artificial cranial deformation - Wikipedia](#))

Consider these scientists' statements about the flimsy research behind supposedly fossils of human-like ancestors:

“A detailed and **continuous record of transition between species is missing**, those neat sedimentary layers, as Gould noted time and again, never revealing precisely the phenomena that Darwin proposed to explain... **‘most of the fossil record does not support a strictly gradualistic account’**... precisely what Darwin’s theory demands.” (David Berlinski, educator and former professor at Columbia University)

“One of the major stumbling blocks is the **lack of evidence** concerning fossil forms and the **ignorance about the direction of evolutionary trends and rates** of evolution. This creates a serious problem, since **without data, weighting of characters in classification is largely subjective, and a truly evolutionary classification will never be a reality.**” Frank E. Poirier, Fossil Evidence, p12; Universal Model 2 p180

“We have a desire to see the story of **bipedalism as a linear, progressive** thing... but **evolution doesn’t evolve toward anything**; it’s a **messy** affair, full of diversity and dead ends.” (Will Harcourt-Smith – Anthropologist, American Museum of Natural History)



“...the human family of species are arranged in an orderly procession from **primitive forms up to modern Man**. But such scenarios are **subjective...they are unscientific.**” (Henry Gee)



(Images from Universal Model 2)

Darwin knew the challenges the fossil record presented to his theory, even in his day, and noted it when he stated: “There is another and allied difficulty, which is much more serious. I allude to the manner in which **many species in several of the main divisions of the animal kingdom suddenly appear in the lowest known fossiliferous rocks**. Most of the arguments which have convinced me that all the existing species of the same group are descended from a single progenitor, apply with nearly equal force to the earliest known species.” (Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, Chapter 10, On The Imperfection Of The Geological Record)

Darwin also admitted that the fossil record isn’t what evolution paints it to be: “...the geological record is far more imperfect than most geologists believe.” (Charles Darwin)

Joseph Fielding Smith commented on the bazar methods used to gather supposed hominid specimens. He said, “**One of the strange things about the arguments and deductions for descent of man from the lowest forms of life is the scatter-brain way in which the "evidence" is**

obtained. To illustrate the point: The Piltdown skull and tooth were found in or near, Piltdown, Sussex, England, and **out of these the vivid imaginations of certain so-called scientists create a whole race of men**; the Trinil Ape-Man, was **manufactured from fragments of skull** and found at Trinil, Java, clear around on the other side of the world; then one stage higher, the Neanderthal Man was manufactured from a portion of skull and a few other fragments of bones, found at the Neanderthal gorge near Westphalia, Germany; and as we approach further towards the Homo perfection the discovery is made from bones found at Cro Magnon, Dordogne, France. **These poor fellows must have wandered about a good bit**, from England to Java, to Germany to France, and if we carry it further to deserts of China and even to parts of the Western Hemisphere. It is **too bad that these poor fellows did not keep all their bones in one place** so that the evolutionists would not have to be put to the inconveniences of **manufacturing the missing parts**. However, **any man who can manufacture a Man from an Amoeba through countless stages covering millions of years, is capable of doing most any thing**. The numerous imaginary pictures of this process published by the gentlemen in the American Museum of Natural History and by writers of numerous textbooks circulated and used in our public schools and colleges reveal the startling story that we have reached an age when good clear reasoning and logical deductions are entirely out of place." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt. 2)

Here are some highlights of enriching points against specific hominid claims from the Genesis Impact presentation by Genesis Apologetics:

The general lack of 'hominid' fossils:

-Lucy is about 3 million years old. The claimed hominid fossils from 2 to 3 million years ago fit in a shoe box. This doesn't give much evidence of transitions.

-Darwin admitted the lack of transitional fossils to be a strong point against his theory.

-All of the hominid fossils could fit in the back of a pickup truck. This is all the evidence they have for the entire supposed human line.

-The leading paleontologist on hominids says there are more

scientists studying this than there are findings of it.

-He says the skulls you see on National Geographic are incredibly rare, there are only a few dozen of those; most of what they work with are tiny fragments of incomplete findings.

On the **Ardi hominid** claim:

-From 100 bones over a 30 ft radius.

-The picture they showcase is an enhanced computer animation; the actual bones found were in terrible shape.

-It took 3 years to dig up and 10 years to put together, and they said the bones were in terrible condition. None of the bones were found connected together.

-It has the same brain size as a chimp.

-They ran 11 different models of configurations, and chose the one that fit their theory.

-Based on what they selected from these 11 models, they say it walked up right because the vertebrae fit into the skull.

However, the bones are missing the neck vertebrae, and missing the complete base of the skull where it would fit in.

-They say it must have walked up right based on the curve of the spine, but they are missing the spine, which they just estimated based on the pelvis.

-The pelvis wasn't intact either. They reconstructed what they thought the pelvis would look like, and based on that, they made what they thought the spine would look like.

-It was digitally reconstructed 14 times before they chose the one they liked.

Many scientists disagree with the claims that this creature walked upright, citing a **lack of evidence** and **excessive speculation**.

-Her hands and feet look ape-like.

-The specimen clearly has the head etc. of a chimp, and they base their speculation that it was an upright walker on a bump on the pelvis.

On the **Lucy hominid** claim:

-Lucy is considered the best hominid evidence and is paraded in textbooks as such.

-It is claimed that they found 400 of these but what they mean is not 400 specimens, but 400 bone pieces.

-30% of those pieces are teeth.

-They say they found 400 specimens like Lucy, but really, all they have is enough bones to fill a little bucket.

-Lucy was found spread over three meters on a hillside in hundreds of pieces.

-20 tons of sediment were sifted to find 20% of her bones.

-Artists have rendered Lucy as having human like hands human-like feet and white eyes, yet none of this was evident in the fossils.

-,Female chimps are the same height and weight as Lucy.

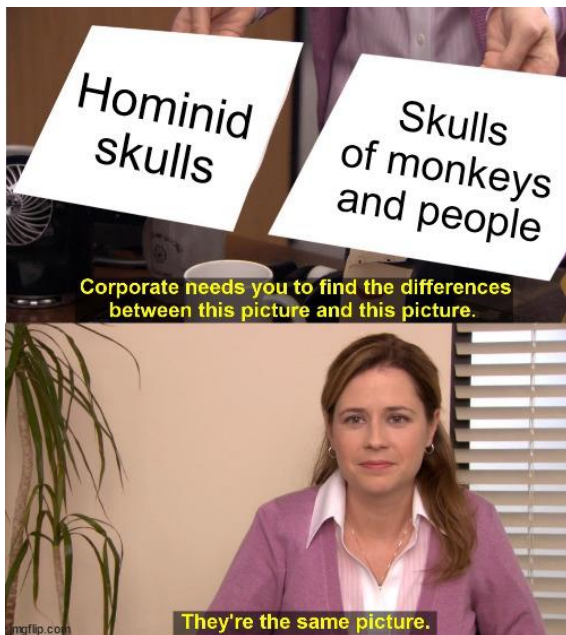
-They didn't find Lucy's skull, only skull fragments. Lucy discovers said that Lucy's skull was almost entirely missing.

-There's a bone at the bottom of Lucy's skull, and they say it's not supposed to be there; that might be from some other animal because it's a typical monkey bone.

-The spine of the ape enters the skull at an angle, so they have to walk hunched down, and this is the type of vertebrae we have for Lucy.

-Lucy's hands were very ape-like.

-They didn't find any feet of Lucy, yet they put feet on the displays of Lucy, notably human feet.



- They found a human-like footprint and human bones a thousand miles away from the Lucy find and claimed that the print was of Lucy's species.
- A recent study suggests that Lucy died falling from high up in a tree. What was she doing up there if she could walk?

On the **Homo Habilis** hominid claim:

- Habilis is claimed to come after Lucy in the evolutionary line.
- They've not found the complete creature, they have fewer than 100 pieces of what they think belongs to him. The creature is shown in museums around the world in complete form.
- The creature is shown with white (human-like) eyes.
- Human tools have been found by the creature, but it's unknown if they were **used by the creature or on the creature**.
- Near the site there were many types of tools and many animals in the same dig as a formation known to have been made by nomadic people.
- There were many animals and tools outside the hut and many mounds; clearly, **people** were living there.
- The lead researcher **said the area was a lot like what we see today**.
- The Stone tools were complex.

On the **Neanderthal** hominid claim:

- Next is Neanderthals. These were humans.
- DNA shows they lived and worked with humans.
- They were accepted in the same clan and community as humans.
- They have jewelry artwork weapons etc.
- They dived for shells, made musical instruments, and yet the museums and show them as foolish apes.

DNA & Homology

On page 53 in LTSR's DNA discussion, the authors bring up that when 2 organisms both have a fluorescent protein put into them, that they will both glow, "because all life on earth, including humans, read DNA that way." Then they make the following extrapolation, "This is strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning." The more obvious conclusion would be that living things were made by the same designer with similar blueprints.



Similarities don't prove evolution. For example, cell phones and humans can both detect light, understand language, recharge via a long cord (intestines for digestion) and so forth; does this mean we descended from a shared ancestor with the cell phone?

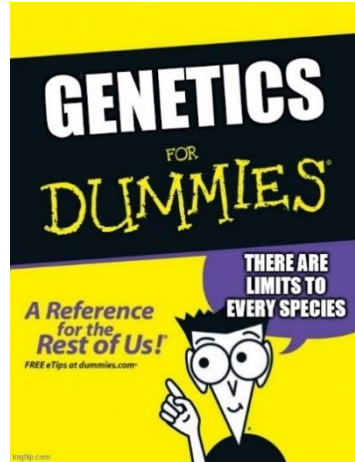
DNA similarities between one creature and another are irrelevant—it is the differences that count. The differences are such that no two species will ever accidentally mutate into a different species than what the DNA specifically codes for. DNA puts definite limits on how much a species can adapt, and this is against evolution and favors creation by a Designer who wasn't relying on natural selection, the heart of evolutionary theory.

DNA differences are dramatic and unexplained. For even one gene to evolve by natural selection, it would take longer than the entire timeframe given by mainstream scientists. Genetics have proven that there are limits to how much a species can change, limits are set.

"Junk DNA" or non-coding genomic regions, has been claimed in the past by some as the best evidence of Darwinian evolution. (Bob Enyart Debates Ph.D. Eugenie Scott <http://kgov.com/journal-nature-junk-dna-not-junk-bob-enyart-vs-eugenie-scott>) The "junk DNA" argument appears to be evaporating. Douglas Axe reported on the **challenges of random mutations being responsible for the origins** of functional protein folding in his publication in 2004 in the journal *Science Direct*. (*Estimating the Prevalence of Protein Sequences Adopting Functional Enzyme Folds*)

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022283604007624>)

According to Axe's experiments, "the overall prevalence of sequences performing a specific function by any domain-sized fold may be as low as 1 in 10^{77} ." For a comparison of that number, there are believed to be 10^{80} sub-atomic particles in the entire Universe. According to his research, relying on random processes to beget "de novo" proteins is out of the realm of statistical possibility regardless of the billions of years that one could imagine.



Scientists have also found that parents of the entire human race existed only a few thousand years ago: "If molecular evolution is really neutral at these sites, a high mutation rate would indicate that Eve lived about 6500 years ago – a figure clearly incompatible with current theories on human origins." (Mitochondrial Eve, TREE, vol. 12, No. 11, November 1997, p422) The Nature Journal echoed these facts when it said, "Simulations based on a model of human population history and geography find that an individual that is the genealogical ancestor of all living humans existed just a few thousand years ago." (John Hein, Nature, 30 September 2004, p518) If you don't need tens of thousands of years to find the original humans, those years probably do not exist!

Some boast genetic similarities of chimps and humans. This is an old evolution talking point which hides the reality that a doghouse and a skyscraper also share a similar high genetic similarity, as do bananas and humans, etc. Similarity doesn't prove common ancestry, and vast differences are brushed under the rug.

Stephen Meyer in "Darwin's Doubt" summarizes limits of Neo-Darwinism's genetic claims as follows:

1. Neo-Darwinism has no means of efficiently searching available combination space for functional genes and proteins and consequently
2. It requires unrealistically long waiting times to generate even a single new Gene or protein, and the new mechanism cannot produce body plans

because

3. Early acting mutations, the only kind capable of generating large-scale changes, are also invariably deleterious and
4. Genetic mutations cannot in any case generate the epigenetic information necessary to build a body plan."

Meyer also makes these stirring points against evolution's genetic claims in "Darwin's Doubt" as follows:

1. Mendel showed that Darwin's idea of blended inheritance is not correct. The discoveries of Mendel posed many problems for Darwin's theory.

2. Richard Dawkins had a computer program re-create a phrase, but this does not really mirror natural selection because **natural selection isn't given a phrase to look for.**

3. Evolutionists make claims about genes evolving that are as unsupported as alchemists' claims about lead turning into gold.

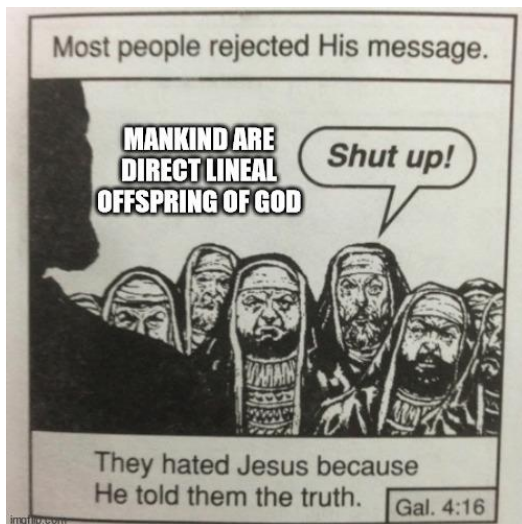
4. Evolutionists make claims about gene mutation very similar to taking a book, rearranging its paragraphs randomly, changing the spelling of words, reordering the page number, the page arrangement etc., and expecting a more advanced book to be made from this random process.

5. Given Earth's currently assigned age, there is not enough time for one single gene to evolve, much less an entire series of evolutions that make animals and humans.

6. Evolutionists come up with wildly imaginative scenarios and on the rare occasion when they attempt to put them to the test, the tests fail.

7. The types of mutations that do occur are not those required by macroevolution.

8. The types of mutations that do occur are not the types of mutations required by macroevolution.



[illegible]

Similar (Homologous) Bone Structures?

A diagram illustrating homologous structures. It shows five forelimbs: a horse's leg, a dog's leg, a bat's wing, a human arm, and a penguin's flipper. Each limb is labeled with its respective animal: HORSE, DOG, BAT, MAN, and PENGUIN. The diagram highlights the common bone structure (humerus, radius, ulna, carpals, metacarpals, and phalanges) despite the different functions of each limb.

believe it means the same person created them all. The hands of humans and animals are clearly very different, notwithstanding the minor similarities. God made these designs very different, as the picture in the Let's Talk book demonstrates. They look pretty different to me!

Identifying similarities only shows our ability to classify and overlook the vast differences between various animals and humans. These structures favor the direct divine creation model and go against natural selection from a common ancestor because not only are there similarities, but there are also major gaps and distinct differences between species.

Homologous structures were known to be signs of a common designer until evolutionary theorists foisted their dogmatic view on everyone, insisting that these rather mean a common ancestor. (See Stephen Meyer, "Darwin's Doubt")

In the evolution model, you would have many extremely similar species, and you wouldn't be able to tell where one started and the other ended. As Henry Morris pointed out, if cats and dogs came from a common ancestor, there would be 1000s of cat-dog species – you wouldn't be able to tell where the cat began and where the dog ended, there would be so many cat/dog variants walking around. Some comedians have pointed out the stupidity of evolution by saying, 'If we came from monkeys, why are there still monkeys? Why didn't they evolve? Are they the retarded monkeys?' Hilarious! While evolutionists will always have something else to say to uphold their theory, basic logic refreshingly points us toward the divine direct creation of the various species on Earth.

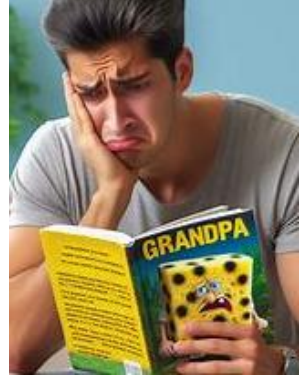
Elder Russel M. Nelson taught against homology and related evolutionary claims. He said, "Through the ages, **some persons without scriptural understanding** have tried to explain our existence by pretentious words such as *ex nihilo* (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, **because of certain similarities between different forms of life**, there has been a **natural selection** of the species, or **organic evolution** from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a "big bang," which resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. To me, such theories are unbelievable!" (Elder Russel M. Nelson p. 9, *The Power Within Us* or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional.)

Genetic Homology?

Genetics don't match up with homologous structures. In research summarized by Jonathan Wells and Paul Nelson, it has now been discovered that at times “non-homologous structures [are] produced by organisms with supposedly homologous genes, but organisms with different genes can also produce similar structures.” (Homology: A Concept in Crisis <http://www.arn.org/docs/odesign/od182/hobi182.htm>)

An article available in *Trends in Genetics* 2009 reported report that “10-20% of genes lack recognizable homologs in other species.” (*More than just orphans: are taxonomically-restricted genes important in evolution?* <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/19716618>) In other words 10 – 20% of

genes in species don't have evidence of ancestry. This is further discussed in an article available in *Nature Reviews, Genetics* 2011. It said, “[E]very evolutionary lineage harbors orphan genes that **lack homologues in other lineages and whose evolutionary origin is only poorly understood.** Orphan genes might arise from duplication and rearrangement processes followed by fast divergence; however, **de novo evolution** out of non-coding genomic regions is emerging as an important additional mechanism.” (*The evolutionary origin of orphan genes.*



<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/?term=The+evolutionary+origin+of+orphans+genes%2C+Nature+Reviews>) This sudden appearance of genetic material by “de novo”, or out of nothing, through material process, lacks credibility in the light of several other studies.

In the journal *Nature* in 2012, the ENCODE Project revealed that by their analysis, 80 percent of the human genome has a “biochemical function” (*An integrated encyclopedia of DNA elements in the human genome* <http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v489/n7414/full/nature11247.html>)

Ewan Birney, ENCODE project's Lead Analysis Coordinator, said, “It's likely that 80 percent will go to 100 percent.” (ENCODE: the rough guide to the human genome, By Ed Yong | September 5, 2012 <http://blogs.discovermagazine.com/notrocketscience/2012/09/05/encode-the->

[rough-guide-to-the-human-genome/#.WlmL0nllCM8](#)) This level of functionality in a genome removes most all of the opportunity for non-coding regions of the cell to be the incubators for the “de novo” or out of nothing sudden emergence of proteins.

Evolutionists claim both differences and similarities between animal species as evidence for their theory. (Hint: this is circular reasoning.) Convergence is when very different animals happen to have a similarity, and they chalk it up to evolution. Divergence is when very similar animals happen to have some very different features, and again they chalk it up to a ‘different type’ of evolution. Convergence and divergence are but a few of the many invented words evolutionists use to explain away impossibilities.

Claiming that similarities are due to inheritance from a common ancestor when the common ancestor hasn’t been proven is another example of circular reasoning. The proof Darwinists need is species change, not similarities.

Does any similarity mean you descended from that? Did large spoons descend from small spoons?

The octopus and human eye are similar, so did we descend from an Octopus? If so, then why are we so different from an octopus in almost every other way?

Snakes and frogs are closer to humans than humans are to monkeys when it comes to the specific gravity of blood. This fact has some evolutionists saying our grandpa was more directly a snake than a monkey!

The rat disease of the Dark Ages only attacked people and Norway rats. So, did we descend from rats more directly than all other animals?

One scientist concluded that due to similarities in calcium phosphorous ratios in bone structures, we are directly related to turtles and elephants, and monkeys came from geese (or geese from monkeys), and that the dog was related to the horse, not the cat.

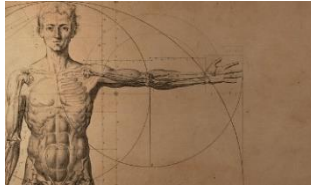
Based on amino acid cytochrome C similarities, one evolutionist researcher concluded that people are more closely related to turtles than turtles are to

rattlesnakes and that people are more closely related to bread mold than sunflowers are related to bread mold.

Evolutionists didn't know how creatures with one kind of eye could possibly have descended from creatures with another kind of eye, so they chalked it up to "convergent evolution." There are also creatures like various types of insects which, though closely related, have dramatically different eye types.

People have bought into the money-into-human idea. Now we are being told we need to accept the mouse/elephant/octopus/turtle to human idea. When will it stop? You might as well claim that since land vertebrates all have two eyes, they must all have a common ancestor! The Devil is laughing, getting us duped into one stupidity after another.

Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures?



On page 54, the LTSR authors discuss old structures as “evolutionary leftovers” that creatures and humans no longer need. They suggest these structures mean that whales had legs and humans had tails. Scientists are constantly finding that structures they thought were vestigial or useless have very important purposes.

At one time evolutionists listed 180 vestigial structures in the human body. (Darrow, Clarence and William J. Bryan. (1997). *The World's Most Famous Court Trial: The Tennessee Evolution Case* Pub. The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd. p. 268)

The human coccyx isn't useless like they thought; it supports weight, supports muscle, & helps balance.

The whale pelvis isn't useless like they thought; it is essential for reproduction.



In the past these structures were routinely surgically removed and discarded. Today it is recognized that every one of these structures in the human body serves a purpose.

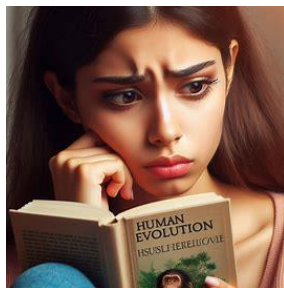
(Vestigial Organs Not So Useless After All, Studies Find, National Geographic News,

<https://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2009/07/090730-spleen-vestigial-organs.html>)

(See also Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book*)

Things once working in organisms can break down. Fish living in a cave may, after a period of time, lose their sight, etc. But considering human life, each of these structures once claimed to be vestigial has shown function or purpose. (Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book*)

Some say that in the distant past, these structures had different or greater functionality, and evidence of past function is claimed by appealing to other living creatures that may have similar structures that do have different or greater functions. Such arguments are circular reasoning because they assume that evolutionary history is already demonstrated.

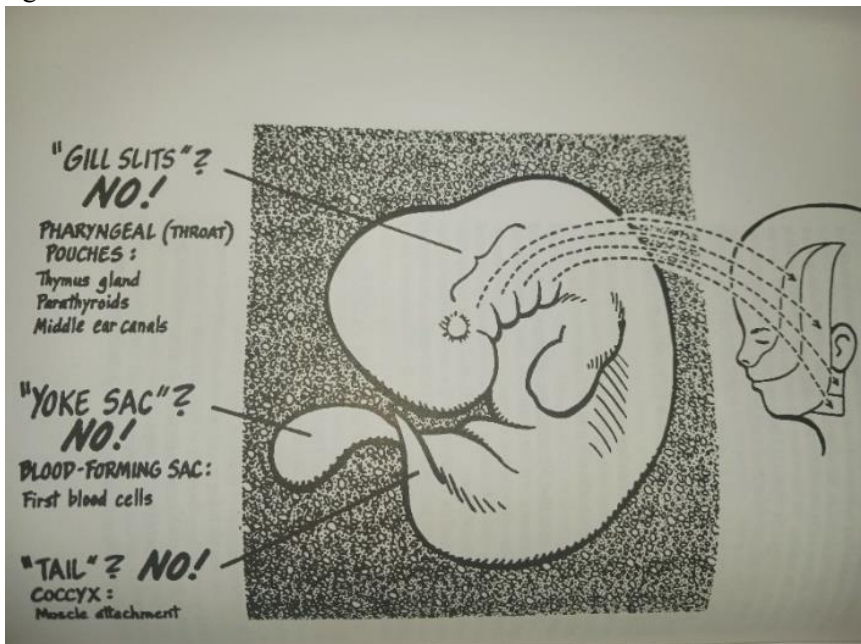


Similar Embryos?

On page 55 the LTSR authors bring up the outdated argument of similar appearances of human embryos and animals, claiming they all develop “gills and tails.”

The human embryo never at any time develops gills or gill slits, a tail, or fins and is never a fish. The recapitulation theory that humans are first fishes in embryo, then move along an evolutionary sequence as different embryonic animals and finally turn into human embryos used to be popular; evolutionists now must admit that it doesn't work.

The human embryo does develop pouches which become various glands and are guides for developing blood vessels and organs, so these features are not useless. It's elementary logic to claim that they are the same just because two things look alike.



(Image: Science vs Evolution p.698 by Vance Ferrel, EvolutionFacts.com)

Human embryos don't have gills; they have pharyngeal throat pouches, which develop into the thymus gland, parathyroids, and middle ear canals. **No oxygen is extracted from the fluid** as would happen with a gill. No gill slit opening of any kind exists in the embryo. These aren't gills!

Human embryos don't have a tail; they have a coccyx, which is essential for muscle attachment. They also don't have a yoke sac; they have a blood-forming sac that makes the first blood cells.

On a related note, though humans begin as something small and round, so do marbles, BBs, and ball bearings, yet you wouldn't say we share a common ancestor with those. Similarity doesn't prove ancestry. It's normal that features look similar in the beginning as life forms have similar features like heads and limbs, and they're in a similar environment. But then they specialize in their distinct species. The differences show up quite early, and these differences attest to creation, not evolution.

Darwin's friend Haeckel was repeatedly charged with fraud due to his embryo drawings, which had altered the sizes of heads, eyes, trunks, etc. His ape and man skeleton drawings also had modified heights and depicted apes as having upright postures. Haeckel was also an adulterer, and you won't get good fruit from a corrupt tree. Sadly, his drawings have appeared in many schoolbooks as evidence for evolution.

The human embryo gill theory was proven wrong in 1874, and it is dishonest to continue to advocate evolution based on this claim. Every stage of human embryo development is uniquely human and essential.

When we view human embryos as animals, is it any wonder that we have no shame in terminating them? As one evolutionist put it, “. . . some opponents of abortion respond that the fetus, unlike the dog or chimpanzee, is made in the image of God, or has an immortal soul. . . . But there is no evidence for these religious claims, and in a society in which we keep the state and religion separate, we should not use them as a basis for the criminal law . . .” (Neo-Darwinist Peter Singer, Dept. of Bioethics, Princeton University, “Abortion, the dividing lines,” Herald Sun, August 25, 2007)

Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth?

On page 52 the LTSR authors bring up isotopes and radiometric decay rates of rocks to determine both the age of the earth and when life began on it. Based on this they claim, “...the earth is about 4.6 billion years old. We can also look to science to learn when the first life-forms appeared.” They go on, “the first living things began to appear at least by 1.9



billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations...”

This is more evidence that the authors are completely committed to evolutionary theory. Notice their claim that God ‘prepared’ evolution as a mechanism for creation. This is a soft sale, as evolution claims that evolution caused all creation, it's not just one mechanism. Why should we accept half of a theory and not the whole? Truly there is no room (no need) for God in evolution. For two, if you want to bring God into this, you need to see what God has actually said about the creation to temper your speculations. I fear that the predominant culture today is obsessing over mainstream science claims, and accommodating those claims, even when that means setting aside all scriptures related to creation as allegorical, uninspired, or irrelevant. They say things like, “[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place.” (LTSR p50) I will debunk these ideas later in this book. In short, they allow science to call the shots, and religion to attend the game if it plays by the rules.

Darwin recognized the need for an old earth to make his theory of species change work. He said, “The belief that species are immutable [unchangeable] productions was almost unavoidable as long as the history of the world was thought to be of short duration.”— *Charles Darwin, Origin of the Species (conclusion to second edition).

Let’s take a closer look at “absolute” radiometric dating methods to see if earth is as old as they need it to be.

All “absolute” radiometric dating methods are built on certain assumptions which cannot be definitively proven. These assumptions are built on theories which cannot be experimentally replicated or proven. For instance, radiocarbon dating depends on the assumption that the creation of radiocarbon in the upper atmosphere has been essentially constant through time. Another unprovable assumption is that decay rates have not changed significantly over time, something which is impossible to prove.

We can’t be sure that there was a constant decay rate in a closed system unimpacted by environmental features. If we can’t tell what the weather will

be like in one week, why should we be so confident about the environment of one billion years ago?

Another assumption in radiometric dating is the initial amounts of various elements present. We can't be sure that there was the same amount of substance started with.

How about the purity of the target substance? We can't be sure because the sample could be contaminated with environmental argon, lead, and other substances.

Radiometric dating methods depend on each other. Most of them are compared to uranium numbers, so if the uranium numbers were flawed in the first place (and there are many scenarios in which they could be), then the other methods don't work either.

To review issues with radiometric dating, I will refer to a few points from Henry Morris in "Scientific Creationism" chapter 6. He says:

1. You can't know the components of a system in ancient times. No system is closed. A closed system is merely a theoretical idea to simplify things. Since real nature is not a closed system it can be influenced by external variables fluctuating.

2. You cannot ascertain that the decay rate was constant. No process rate is unchangeable in nature. Many factors influence process rates, and these factors can change. Rates are, at best, only statistical averages, not deterministic absolutes. (See the RATE study, for example.)

3. Modern science only accepts dating methods that yield long eons of time and actively rejects other methods.

4. Some of the daughter components may have been initially created at the same time as the parent component. There are many ways daughter products could be incorporated into the systems when first formed.

5. Variables such as lead vaporization and free neutrons, etc., indicate that the lead ages, which are typically the oldest, could indicate nothing whatsoever about age.

6. Modern formations of lava rocks are dated to be millions of years old. When Rock melts it's supposed to reset the clock. Uranium aging on rocks of

known ages is incorrect, so why should we trust uranium aging on rocks of unknown ages?

7. We accept the potassium dates which most closely resemble the uranium dates, but the uranium dates themselves are unreliable.

8. The change in argon is from the environment, not the decaying process. Environmental fluid and gaseous argon at the time of lava flow being incorporated into the igneous rock can account for the argon levels rather than the proposed decay rates.

9. Continental drift rates are also based on the potassium argon dating of rocks on the seafloor and are therefore flawed.

10. Rubidium strontium dating is also measured by uranium dating, so bad uranium methods make these unreliable too.

11. Rubidium strontium can easily be leached out, and there are other obvious flaws.

(End of Morris on radiometric dating.)

The geologic column was developed in the 1800s, long before any radiometric dating techniques were developed in the 1900s. Remember that when you hear claims about the geologic column being precise and absolute. The order that these concepts were developed is of critical importance when we learn that they throw out radiometric dates which don't match the preestablished column. One professor admitted the selective use of favored radiometric dates in the scientific community when he said, "If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. **If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is completely 'out-of-date,' we just drop it.**" (*T. Save-Soderbergh and *Ingrid U. Olsson, "C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology," *Radiocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology*, ed. *Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in *Pensee, 3(1): 44].)

Another researcher admitted just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, "It may come as a shock to some, but **fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as 'acceptable'** by investigators." (*J. Ogden III, "The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon," in *Annals of the New York Academy of Science*, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.)

The point of radiometric dating is that the rocks ‘clock’ or ‘age’ gets reset to 0 years old when the rock is melted then solidifies into a new ‘baby’ rock; they think the earth was melted at its time of creation, so their measurement of the amount of decay is used to say how long ago the earth was formed. This becomes problematic for old earth evolution when fresh igneous rocks developed from witnessed lava flows are radiometrically dated to be millions of years old.

Another problem with radiometric dating is the assumed melted rock the Earth was created from. The book of Genesis describes the creation of Earth as a liquid water sphere without solid form, from which solid rock later came (Genesis 1:6-10 demonstrates this; consider verse 9 in particular: “**And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.**”)

Large bodies of scientific evidence do not support the melted ball picture of creation (see books like Evolution Cruncher and Universal Model vol. 1 for more on that.) I’ll quickly mention one evidence of the non-melted origins of granite, namely that quartz rock (quartz being the majority of all rocks) is piezoelectric, and if they had been melted at any point in time, they would lose their electric capacity. Why is the water Earth creation an issue for radiometric dating? No melted rock, no clock reset.



Recent studies show that neutrinos affect decay rates. Although the changes are infinitesimal, it opens the door to possibilities that special neutrino events or some parts of the galaxy or something like a micronova might change them in significant ways. (see <https://physicsworld.com/a/do-solar-neutrinos-affect-nuclear-decay-on-earth/>)

Many interesting discoveries have been made limiting the history of life on Earth to a very limited timeframe. One intriguing cutting-edge science discovery is that we have found **fresh blood vessels in dinosaur bones**. In 2005, Mary Schweitzer, a paleontologist at North Carolina State University, accidentally found soft tissue in dinosaur bones. She told her assistant to “do

it again” 16 times, and they got the same result. She waited an entire year to reveal her findings, worried that she would be ridiculed. Thirteen years later, in 2018, she reported that other scientists were still “thrashing her in the press.” Why wouldn’t scientists be excited about this discovery? Because it contradicts evolution in proving that dinosaurs couldn’t have lived more than 30,000 years ago, which is about how long these tissues last. An outlier study shows 900,000 years, but these figures are both radically shorter than the 65-105 million years ago, when science claims dinosaurs lived. You can watch the 60 Minutes interview of her at this link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7_H27Wq4. Microbiologist Devin Anderson PhD also talks about the discovery of dinosaur tissues. In the “Is Genesis History” documentary, he points out how they’ve even found proteins, etc., in this dinosaur tissue, that it isn’t just bacteria as some evolutionists have claimed.



Consider how supposedly millions and billions of year-old coal and diamonds have carbon-14, which carbon is only supposed to last thousands of years.



Tree ring dating and a plethora of other fields of scientific research put a very limited number on how old Earth can be. One of my favorite limiting sciences is measuring top-soil levels around the world. These measurements and accumulation rates demonstrate a very recent flood of Noah, about 4500 years ago, just like the Bible says.



(Image: Universal Model)

I wonder **why people who believe God used evolution accept evolutionary timetables** - those are timetables that would supposedly be

required if no designer was involved! I reject the entire supposition that these timetables could work at all, but the fact that Christian evolutionists defer to these timetables shows how undeveloped and suspect these ideas are.

Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx?

On pages 54-55, the LTSR authors popularly claim that the “Archeopteryx” fossil is a transitional species—a reptile turning into a bird. Is this real evidence of evolution, or is it just a bird? Let’s take a closer look.

First, this bird isn’t so unique. This bird with teeth and claws may be like the modern platypus which has some features of one animal type and other features of other types. The platypus has fur, lays eggs, is a mammal, nurses, chews food with plates rather than teeth, & is generally far stranger than the Archeopteryx. There are no transitional fossils linking the platypus to other species. We think we have it all figured out with our classifications, but God reminds us with strange creatures that He is the creator and makes what He wishes.



What about its feathers? There is no viable scientific explanation of how scales would evolve into feathers because it never happened. Archeopteryx has feathers identical to modern feathers. There are no intermediate feathers between a reptile scale and a bird feather. The leg and wing bones of Archeopteryx are hollow like that of a bird. The feathers are well developed for flight, asymmetrically. (Non-flying birds, like penguins, have symmetrical feathers.)

What about its claws and teeth? Other modern birds, such as the ostrich, have 3 claws on each wing, the same as Archeopteryx. The Hoatzin of South America and Touraco of Africa have claws on their wings too. Various modern birds have teeth also, such as the Graylag Goose.

Evolution scientist P. Moody also acknowledges that it's nothing strange for a bird to have teeth. He says, "However, other extinct ancient birds had teeth, and every other category of vertebrates contains some organisms with teeth, and some without (amphibians, reptiles, extinct birds, mammals, etc.)."—*P. Moody, Introduction to Evolution (1970), pp. 196-197



(Image: Graylag Goose with teeth, Wikipedia)

Is Archaeopteryx really a transitional fossil? There are modern birds in the same (Jurassic) period, as well as modern birds before this period. One evolutionist admitted that "It is obvious that we must now look for the ancestors of flying birds in a period of time much older than that in which Archaeopteryx lived."—*J. Ostrom, Science News 112 (1977), p. 198.

One evolutionist textbook plainly admitted that the entire field of bird evolution is speculative: "The origin of birds is largely a matter of deduction. There is **no fossil evidence** of the stages through which the **remarkable change** from reptile to bird was achieved."—*W.E. Swinton, Biology and Comparative Physiology of Birds, Vol. 1 (1980), p. 1

In conclusion, there are no transitional fossils between this bird and a reptile. This fossil doesn't predate birds; Archeopteryx is just a bird. It is common knowledge that variation within a species allows for differences like this without crossing the species barrier, which cannot be crossed.

Species Change

On page 25 the LTSR authors promote the idea that there are “**transitional fossils.**”

The fact remains that we have not found the transitional fossils which Darwin’s theory called for. The record is full of gaps from one species to the next. This is why evolutionists have invented theories like “punctuated equilibrium” claiming these changes happened ‘quickly’ over a few hundred thousand years, but with lots of stasis (uneventful time) between the changes.

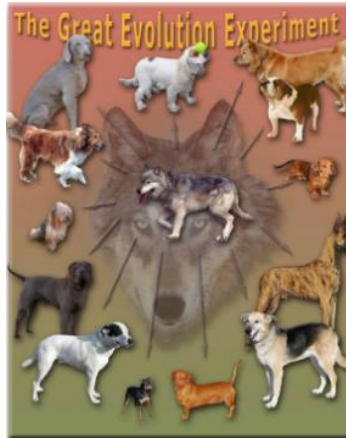
Whenever evolution theory statistically fails to demonstrate reasonable amounts of change within the allotted time frame, it is changed, lengthening the time. No amount of revision will save this theory; let it go!

On page 25-26 the LTSR authors claim to ‘**close the gap**’ between a walking land mammal evolving into a whale. To do so, they make a series of speculative claims about transitional animal fossils. Sequences about which animal came first are highly speculative, and the detailed mechanism of one fossil turning into another remains unexplained in all the scientific literature. (See the writings of Stephen Meyer for more on this.)

On pages 24-26 of LTSR, in their “God of the Gaps” section, the authors claim that there are transitional fossils and that God didn’t just fill in the gaps of one form going into the other. Nature shows us very different kinds of animals, and evolutionists are on a mission to show that animals all came from a common ancestor, so they claim there is evidence of ancient animals existing in the ‘gaps’ between the diverse animals we see today.



This is all based on a flawed premise. The fossils aren’t transitional, and there’s no gap to fill, which implies that there is no sequence of change. The differences between the species have always and will always be there. The fact of large gaps between species is a major problem for evolution and major evidence for creation. Remember: species are very different from each other. This attests to specific creation and negates evolution theory’s premise that everything evolved from a common ancestor.



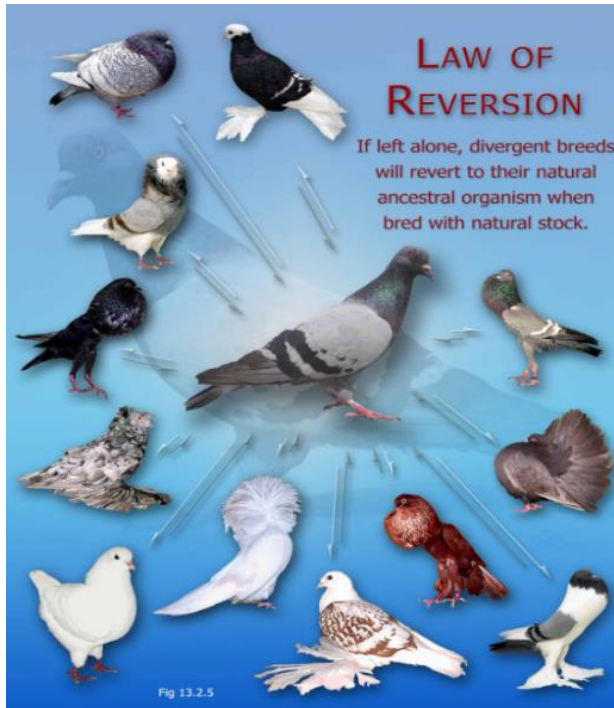
What about species change? Despite all our breeding and extensive observation, no one has seen a new species emerge. As the famous Science journal reported, “No one has actually witnessed the birth of a species in the wild...” (Science, 25 June 1999, p2106)



(Images: Universal Model 2)

After all our dog breeding, we still can’t get anything but a dog. It’s the same for pigeons: many varieties, but never a new species.

As one scientist put it, **“At no point does the breeder produce a breed of pigeon that is so extreme that one can no longer consider it a pigeon...endless varieties can be produced but in no case are new species formed.”** (In Search of Deep Time: Henry Gee, The Free Press, 1999, p33)



(Image: Two separate species are unable to breed, and specially bred animals revert back to their natural stock when left alone. From Universal Model.)

One asks, ‘What if you wait millions of years? Perhaps then you’d see a species change.’ Waiting millions of years isn’t something we can do and measure, and adding time isn’t going to override known laws of genetics magically.



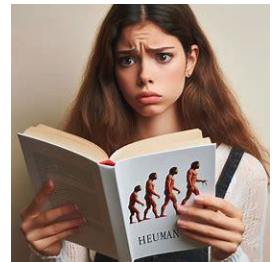
Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory

NOT JUST A THEORY:

On page 7 the LTSR authors give the ‘theories are important’ speech, as evolutionists often do. Real theories are supposed to explain how laws work, so which laws of nature are evolution explaining? None! Evolutionists are upset that evolution is still called a theory. For example, we don’t call gravity a theory, and why not? Because we can prove it. It’s a law. Word games aside, more and more scientists agree that evolution is an unsustainable theory and will never become a law.



I remember watching a nature documentary that referred to evolution as an “established” theory. Throwing the word ‘established’ in there doesn’t change the fact that no one has demonstrated it to be true. We have seen beaks elongate etc., but never have we seen one species evolve into another, and no common ancestor between animals and humans has ever been proven. Consensus should never be the measuring rod of truth.



ASSUMING EVOLUTION AS FACT:

On page 39 of LTSR, the authors ask, “Why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?” The answer is that we have no human-like ancestors. We are made in the image of God. Small skeletons are those of various types of apes and short human pygmies. There was no line of partial humans that led up to our creation; we came straight from the bowels of God Almighty. We are His “children,” His “direct” “lineal” “offspring” (see the 1924 1st Presidency Statement elsewhere in this essay, & Acts 17:29). Our origins are from on high, not from lower realms of beasts. The issue is that the authors, by asking this question, are setting you

up with an assumption that you are supposed to take as fact. They want you to radically accept the controversial assumption that there is proof of human-like bones and the assumption that those bones are our ancestors. Both are false.

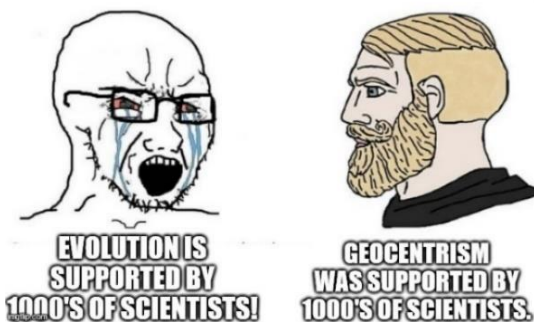
MOUNTAINS OF EVIDENCE – REALLY MOUNTAINS OF CHAFF:

On page 56, the LTSR authors say, “Scientists have not come lightly to the conclusion that all organisms evolved on earth.

They have accumulated mountains of evidence...”

What we actually see are mountains of propaganda and 200 years of brainwashing via textbook rewriting to ensure that this theory is relentlessly taught

to the extent that people forget the simple and pure message nature intended to give.



In this review we have begun to go over the key ‘mountains of evidence’ they thought would best showcase evolution. How are they holding up? Their mountain of evidence is only a mountain of chaff, quickly blown away in the wind. As Psalm 35:5 says, **“Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.”**



(Image: Such a Time as This: Chaff Driven by the Wind (Psalm 1:4-6) (mattakers.blogspot.com))

A big secret many scientists are aware of is that evolution is on its way out. The geocentric model was believed by the educated for 1800 years but turned out to be the opposite of the truth. When Aristarchus proposed the

heliocentric model, Aristotle's supporters shot it down based on the scientific evidence and theories of their time. They didn't have sufficient telescopes to see stellar parallax, and they didn't know about the law of inertia, so they thought the Earth was at the center of the universe, not the sun. Evolution theory was the best science could come up with in the 1800s, but we are far past that now – or at least we would be if it weren't for tax-funded establishments bending over backward to prop it up.

Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings

Each member of a democratic society has a duty to look at what the experts are saying on both sides of a debate and form their own informed opinions. And as we do our research, as saints, we should be eager to understand God's will on all topics. Science does not present a uniform opinion about evolution; in fact, it remains a subject of great controversy among scientists, and tricks of silencing the opposition are taking place routinely. The benefit of religion is that it helps us see which side to take when these controversies arise, especially when falsehoods are squashing the truth and suppressing her. We should not set aside our religious understandings in the face of science. Religious understanding should inform us about when science is and is not on the right track toward finding pure truth.



People intent on promoting a certain view often resort to silencing the opposition. Banning the capitalist professors in the Soviet Union did not ultimately stop capitalism any more than today's banning of professors who reject evolution will stop the truth of God's creation from being established throughout the world. We aren't communists; we don't need to rely purely on expert-approved opinions. So, when asked if we should just leave it all to scientists, the answer is, sure, if you're a communist! Those who value freedom will not abdicate thinking.

One excellent presentation on the systemic suppression of scientists who suggest intelligent design as a possibility for the origins of life is Ben Stein's "Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed."

(<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V5EPymcWp-g>)

Stephen Meyer, in chapter 11 of *Darwin's Doubt*, discusses a man who allowed an article that questioned evolution to be peer-reviewed and published in an academic journal—the man was promptly fired.

Michael Behe, in "Darwin's Black Box," talks about a man who performed many science experiments and was going to be hired but was asked in the interview if he believed in evolution. He said no; he believed in the biblical account of creation, and for this, he was not hired.

Jonathan Wells, in "The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism," reported several prime examples of academic bias favoring evolution. Consider:

1. Michael Behe and other scientists trying to publish intelligent design academic papers in science journals are denied. They say it's not scientific because it's not published in journals, and they won't publish it because it's not scientific (because it can't be found in academic journals). (Note – this is circular reasoning.) Journals also refused to publish Behe's rebuttals to those who have published attacks against him in journals.
2. Wells gives repeated examples of how academic freedom only applies to politically correct ideas. Intelligent design advocates are not allowed to participate in various science forums, conferences etc.
3. The Smithsonian was going to have a show where they talked about evolution and drew a philosophical opinion from it that the cosmos might be designed for a reason. Evolutionists everywhere were outraged and got the Smithsonian to cancel the show. The Smithsonian said they decided to cancel the show because upon further analysis they concluded that such a show would not be in keeping with the mission of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian is fine with mixing in philosophy with their science when it comes to philosophies that say there is nothing in the universe and we are all there is in the cosmos, but if ever you want to suggest the possibility of a philosophy that there might be something of design in the universe and purpose, they don't allow that.

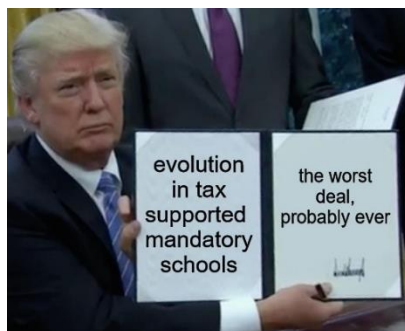
4. There is dispute among evolutionary biologists about all forms of life coming from a common ancestor. Nevertheless, Darwinists try to shut down intelligent design advocates from even presenting that side by saying there is 'no controversy' that 'everyone agrees' on Darwinism.

5. Occasionally a biology textbook will bring up intelligent design only to say that there's no evidence for it and that it's just based on the bible. But of course, they don't let students view any of the materials defending intelligent design scientifically.

6. In the early 2000s Kansas took macroevolution out of their biology curriculum. Evolutionists got together and made it so those high school credits wouldn't count towards graduation. (Note – so much for localized education determined by parents. Everything is being federalized, globalized, and it's not you who gets to call the shots, it's someone smarter and more important than you. Someone who has moved beyond the primitive ways of religion and parental rights.)

7. A public high school teacher named Dehart mentioned the possibility of intelligent design in his school, and the school board approved of it. He didn't put forth his personal opinion, he just pointed out that there's another possibility, and the ACLU crushed him, ending his career as a public teacher.

(End of Wells' points on academic bias favoring Darwinian evolution.)



To demonstrate that there is controversy in science today about evolution, consider groups such as Dissent from Darwin (<https://dissentfromdarwin.org>). Their site features a series of scientists who openly express their view that natural selection (the heart of Darwinian evolution) is wholly insufficient to explain natural processes. The site features a researcher who had written a textbook on evolution who said, "students at least should have the opportunity to learn about the flaws and limits of Darwin's theory while they are learning about the theory's strongest claims."

This isn't just about saying, 'Let God be the one directing supernatural selection.' It is to say that many basic tenets of evolutionary theory don't work.

One Chinese scientist pointed out that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; whereas in **America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!** (See "Darwin's Doubt" by Stephen Meyer)

On page 22 LTSR says "**diversity of thought**" is a good thing, but nothing in the Let's Talk Science book allows for diversity of thought when it comes to evolution. The theory of evolution is insisted upon from start to finish. As is the sad case today, tolerance often means tolerating everything that is mainstream. If you think they are being tolerant of opposing views, try and sign up for a creation-science class at BYU. Would it kill them to allow both points of view to be taught? I guess it would, at least, likely lead to killing their theory.

Are creation science advocates represented at BYU, a religious private university whose leaders have long taught against evolution, and whose founder started it for the express purpose of shutting down false theories of men? Not a chance. Why don't we start by offering a class at BYU on alternatives to evolution? There are plenty out there, and plenty of problems with evolution that are brushed under the rug.

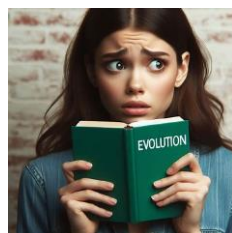
What are we afraid of if we want to be scientifically rigorous by airing these issues and alternatives? Losing accreditation? That should be the least of the saints' fears. Most of us, or at least those with the highest moral standards, couldn't care less about accreditation if it means compromising on truth. It's like if they told us to take Brigham Young's name out of the school (which we might as well do if we are promoting evolution), would we bow to that demand? Where do we draw the line?

So how about the religious scientists who aren't comfortable with evolution – is their diversity of thought allowed? Do they get a voice too? A friend of mine recently tried to get Deseret Book to sell his books, which promote creation, and they rejected his work, saying they didn't match the company

brand. Boy have times changed! Remember the book “Man: His Origin and Destiny” by Elder Joseph Fielding Smith? It had entire chapters showing point by point just how absurd evolutionary theory is, and how exactly it contradicts Church doctrines. The Quorum of the 12 asked him to write it, and President Benson highly recommended it. Secular members of the Church today have almost entirely drowned out the once common message of scriptural creation among the saints.

Scientific creationists have never been allowed representation at the Smithsonian or other mainstream scientific establishments. In today's liberal academic climate, researchers who try to publish evidence contrary to evolution are ridiculed and defunded. This has left many scientists in fear of publishing who are aware of contrary evidence.

There's a big red “NO” stamp waiting for all academic research that dares to question the theory of evolution. It's a vertical wall of disapproval. So much for diversity of thought!



It's like an article I recently read by a social scientist in the Church about the liberal bend of mainstream social sciences – "...there is virtually **no chance** that, say, a research **article in favor of the family proclamation**," Austin said, "is going to pass peer review." (<https://www.sltrib.com/religion/2023/01/29/byu-faculty-urged-align-their/>)

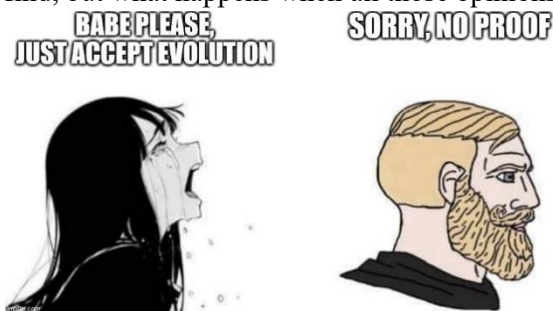
Joseph Fielding Smith encouraged students to study other theories than evolution. He said, "A few years ago the parents of a young man who was studying scientific courses came to me in great alarm. Their son was doubting some of the doctrines of the Church. He declared that they could not be true for they were in conflict with the teachings given in his classes. They wished me to have a talk with their son. This I did and we went into the matters at some length. I tried to convince him that **there were other textbooks and other scientists which do not hold to the views he was being taught**. That what he was being taught was merely a theory and not a proved fact." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed

WHAT SCIENCE ‘KNOWS’

The authors make many claims about what science “**knows**.” There are certainly laws of nature which we have discovered, but what modern scientists think they know is often found later to be false, based on false premises, corrupt and incomplete data, and so forth. As Elder Uchtdorf recently taught, “**First doubt your doubts before you doubt your faith.**” (Oct. 2013, **Come Join with Us**). I agree with Elder Uchtdorf and say let us beware of those who would put science before faith, using science as the primary truth to which everything else must comply.

On page 18, the LTSR authors say that it's okay for scientists to offer their “opinions” about what they find, but what happens when all those opinions are atheistic? Today, the atheistic voices in science are so loud and consistent that the public has forgotten that scientists don’t have the data to dismiss God from existence.



INSISTANCE ON AGNOSTIC SCIENCE

On pages 16-22, the LTSR authors have a chapter called “**Science is agnostic.**” Does this trivialize God’s word as a helpful standard in discerning truth and error if the question at hand has anything to do with science? We should all know that there are many false theories going around, and when we hold the word of God as our standard, it can help us avoid many false theories. But to the world of modern science, allowing any inspiration in the direction of their research is explicitly banned.

Modern science theories like evolution are not agnostic, they are in fact atheistic because they have established the (arbitrary) rule that they will not

allow for any supernatural existence whatsoever. How long can we live in denial of what they are doing, what they are skewing, what they are closing their eyes (and journals) to?

The authors throw in a few vague references to God being the creator, but it stops there; God’s hands are tied, and evolution takes over.

God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues

It’s like my old BYU astronomy professor who tried to convince us that ‘God used Big Bang evolution, and that’s just wonderful!’ It’s not wonderful, actually. It’s wasteful, cruel, unintelligent, and represents a significant betrayal of all we have been taught in scripture and the teachings of the church over the past 200 years.



To evolutionists, it is laughable when Christians claim that ‘God used evolution,’ because literally the whole point of evolution is a way of explaining nature without any supernatural involvement! Who’s in the driver’s seat - supernatural God or natural selection? Mentioning God in the background of evolution’s random processes isn’t just silly; it’s blasphemous and in direct contradiction to the nature and power of God as revealed in scripture. And don’t try to say the processes aren’t random – evolution aims to prove that it is both possible and plausible that everything did come about randomly, or in other words, without guiding intelligence. Throwing God into this fantasy isn’t helping anything - relabeling broken things does not fix problems.

Why we keep applying this theory as a source of truth is lost to me. Do you really expect the **fruit of truth to come from militant atheists?** Are the kingdoms of tyrants the handiwork of God? Evolution is a **cruel** method of creation that can never account for nature's beauty. Sooner or later, people who don't want to make waves, who want to 'trust the science,' will have to admit that modern science has been deceptive, intentionally atheistic, guilty of mass academic fraud, guilty of government coercion and that many souls have fallen prey to its deceptions.

The object of evolution is to systematically remove the hand of Providence from natural and historical events. It is to say that everything could have reasonably happened without Providence, so it probably did. If you want Providence involved, you should let the scriptures weigh in on the argument rather than dismissing all scripture as 'not being a science textbook.' Truths about the creation are so much more amazing than evolution!

Picture exalted beings traveling the cosmos, spreading life and civilization! God works not by untold billions of years of slow processes, but by power! God speaks, and eternity looks!

Ironically evolutionists accuse creationists of keeping God in a box, when actually it's the evolutionists who fail to understand God moving in his power and glory!



So, here's an overview of a few points about why it's foolish to claim that God used evolution:

Here are some religious reasons why God didn't use evolution:

- Scriptures disagree
- LDS Prophets disagree
- First Presidency statements say Adam was the "direct lineal offspring" of God. They clearly speak against evolution.
- Luke gives a genealogy and says Adam's dad is God.
- It's undirected ("Natural" selection)

- Why look to a worldly idea for truth?
- Darwin was evil. Advocates of the theory continue to be predominantly atheists.
- Evolution was made to get rid of God.
- Elements are intelligent and respond to God's authority.
- It requires Adam's dad to be a monkey-man and thereby denies that man was made in the image of God, making us from lower lifeforms instead of higher lifeforms.
- It denies the Fall, which also undermines the atonement.
- It spiritualizes the scriptures, not allowing them to be literal.
- It denies the flood of Noah.
- Since we know God's power can do things quickly (think of the miracles), why do Christian evolutionists accept proposed timelines of atheistic evolution, knowing those timelines are designed to describe (theoretical) processes wherein nature made life by random undirected painstakingly time-intensive processes? Go ahead and try claiming that Almighty God used evolution to create life in 7 days or even 7,000 years and see how long they'll put up with your idea.



Here are some scientific reasons why God didn't use evolution:

- It's wasteful.
- It takes forever.
- It's based on a long chain of unplanned events, so unlikely they may as well be considered impossible.
- It's cruel.
- There are more efficient ways to create; therefore, it's not charitable.
- Science often contradicts it.
- It requires a way too old earth.
- Atheist agenda holds up the fake science
- Tax dollars hold up the fake science.
- Opposition to it is systemically suppressed.
- It doesn't work with known laws of genetics.
- There is insufficient proof of it in the fossil record.

-It's statistically not possible for the time given, to mutate enough genes to create complex life.



If the world said the moon was made of cheese, and Christians said no, God made the moon, and he wouldn't have made it out of cheese, have we reached a satisfactory compromise when we say the moon is made of cheese, but God made it that way? The entire premise is flawed, and putting God into it isn't getting us any closer to the truth. Surely the God of order is offended when we blame Him for evolutionary claims. Though the whole world believes the moon to be of cheese, the saints will not!

Joseph Fielding Smith summarized his reasoning on why God didn't use the drawn-out process of evolution when he could have simply transported life to this planet. He said:

["Now let us reason together on what is here presented:](#)

- [1. Worlds without number have been created.](#)
- [2. They have been created as habitations for the children of God.](#)
- [3. The great work and glory of our Father is to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.](#)
- [4. Inhabitants of other worlds are begotten sons and daughters of God.](#)
- [5. When one earth passes away to its exaltation another comes.](#)
- [6. The making of earths is a glorious work which has been carried on eternally.](#)

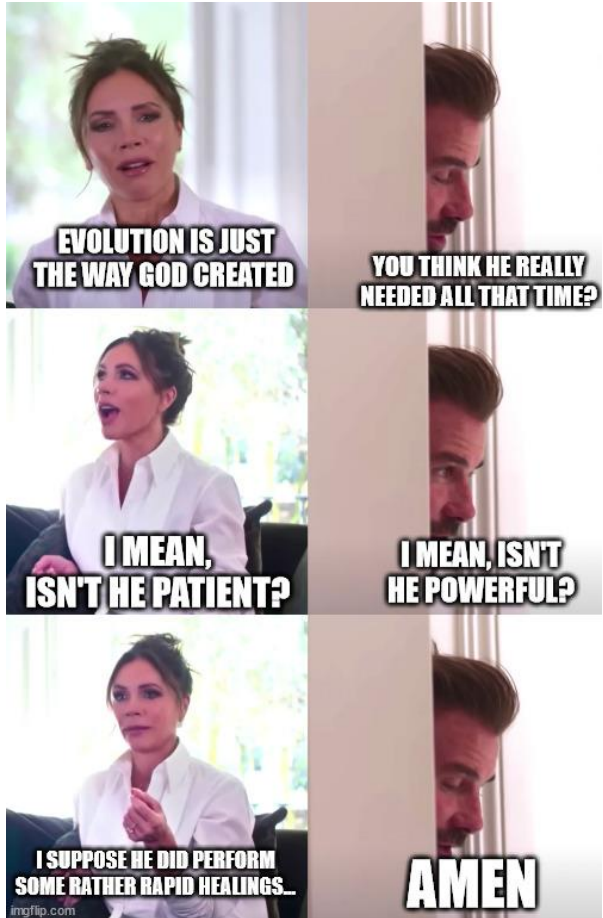
[This being true, then does it not appear to you that it is a foolish and ridiculous notion that when God created this earth he had to begin with a speck of protoplasm, and take millions of years, if not billions, to bring conditions to pass by which his sons and daughters might obtain bodies made](#)

in his image? Why not the shorter route and **transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures?**

Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man! When we stop to consider how perfect are the workings of God; how thorough he is and orderly, surely these theories flatten out and are without substance.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 12 *Man the Offspring of God*)

President Packer’s teachings against evolution were consistent with restored truth. He boldly taught against descent from a common ancestor, saying, “No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce “after their own kind.” (See *Moses* 2:12, 24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an

animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor “do men gather ... figs of thistles.” (*Matt.* 7:16.) **In the countless billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another. If a species ever does cross, the offspring cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. ... Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime or from**



reptiles. ... The theory of evolution, and it is a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed." (Boyd K. Packer, "The Pattern of Our Parentage" Oct. 1984 general conference).

Atheistic Evolution Encouraged?

On pages 20-21, the LTSR authors say we can ‘accept atheistic viewpoints as they align with the science.’ The question then is, why are we relying on science which points us to atheism? We know that true science, by definition, cannot point us to atheism (Moroni 7:14-17)! Let’s look at Moroni’s prophetic standards of measurement:

11 For behold, a bitter fountain cannot bring forth good water; neither can a good fountain bring forth bitter water; wherefore, a man being a servant of the devil cannot follow Christ; and if he follow

Saints Doctrinal knowledge
100 years ago



Evolution is
of the Devil.

imgflip.com

Saints Doctrinal
knowledge today



God used
evolution.

Christ he cannot be a servant of the devil. 12 Wherefore, all things which are good cometh of God; and that which is evil cometh of the devil; for the devil is an enemy unto God, and fighteth against him continually, and inviteth

and enticeth to sin, and to do that which is evil continually. 13 But behold, that which is of God inviteth and enticeth to do good continually; wherefore, every thing which inviteth and enticeth to do good, and to love God, and to serve him, is inspired of God. 14 Wherefore, take heed, my beloved brethren, that ye do not judge that which is evil to be of God, or that which is good and of God to be of the devil. 15 For behold, my brethren, it is given unto you to judge, that ye may know good from evil; and the way to judge is as plain, that ye may know with a perfect knowledge, as the daylight is from the dark

night. 16 For behold, the Spirit of Christ is given to every man, that he may know good from evil; wherefore, I show unto you the way to judge; for every thing which inviteth to do good, and to persuade to believe in Christ, is sent forth by the power and gift of Christ; wherefore ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of God. 17 But whatsoever thing persuadeth men to do evil, and believe not in Christ, and deny him, and serve not God, then ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of the devil; for after this manner doth the devil work, for he persuadeth no man to do good, no, not one; neither do his angels; neither do they who subject themselves unto him. 18 And now, my brethren, seeing that ye know the light by which ye may judge, which light is the light of Christ, see that ye do not judge wrongfully; for with that same judgment which ye judge ye shall also be judged. 19 Wherefore, I beseech of you, brethren, that ye should search diligently in the light of Christ that ye may know good from evil; and if ye will lay hold upon every good thing, and condemn it not, ye certainly will be a child of Christ.

On page 21 the LTSR authors say, “the most appropriate version of evolution, from a scientific standpoint, is agnostic, often referred to as “naturalistic” evolution.” So, they are basing all their studies on a viewpoint that doesn’t include God. How contrary this is to the restoration! Brigham Young commissioned Karl G. Maeser as President of the academy and told him, “You **ought not to teach even the alphabet or the multiplication tables without the Spirit of God.**” (p190 Stoddard Faith Crisis Vol. 1).

On page 21 the LTSR authors admit that ‘half of undergraduates who believe in evolution are atheists.’ Their mission is to get people to believe in evolution and God at the same time, though this is an inherently contradictory mission. Sure, on some level, a person can believe in both, but by and by, a person will need to pick a side, as the philosophical & theological implications of these two ideas are direct



opposites. Fortunately, science is beginning to disprove evolution, so the answers are not far off for those with good intent.

The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science

DEMONSTRATABLE SCIENCE:

On page 28, the LTSR authors say, '**Don't let your faith be shaken**' if science can explain something God did. While that is a correct principle, they apply it incorrectly by stating that there is provable evidence for evolution, which God must have used. Why do they feel a need to warn us of danger here? Because evolution is inherently dangerous. Is the truth dangerous? No.

On page 28, the LTSR authors ask, "What happens when science comes up with a reasonable and even testable explanation for a "gap" in our understanding?" The first problem with this statement is that evolution theory is neither reasonable nor testable. Next, evolution isn't demonstrating the "gaps;" it isn't demonstrating anything because it isn't an empirically testable (real) science.

Author Ernst Mayr, delivering a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science, explained the non-empirical nature of evolution, saying,

"Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is a historical science- the evolutionist attempts to explain events and processes that have already taken place. Laws and experiments are inappropriate techniques for the explication of such events and processes."



Thus, we see that evolution is more storytelling than science. Latter-day Saints are interested in testable science. The First Presidency of the Church taught, "Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is **demonstrated**, we accept with joy; but **vain philosophy, human theory and mere speculations of men, we do not accept nor do we adopt anything contrary to divine revelation or to good common sense**. But everything that tends to right conduct, that harmonizes with sound morality and increases faith in Deity, finds favor with us no matter where it may be found." (from "WORDS IN SEASON FROM THE FIRST PRESIDENCY": Deseret Evening News December 17, 1910, part 1 p.3) (excerpt from the BYU packet on evolution <http://biology.byu.edu/DepartmentInfo/EvolutionandtheOriginofMan.aspx>.)



(Image author unknown.)

While some insist on filling the gap in their understanding with evolutionary theory, many are holding out, insisting on demonstrable and doctrinally accurate science. The evolutionists are rolling on the floor right now – did he just say, ‘doctrinally accurate science!?’ Yep, he did. If science proves that God doesn’t exist, scrap that trash. If ‘science’ ‘proves’ there was no flood, scrap that trash. I hate to break the bubble, but there are liars out there (excuse me, people who tell lies). I hate to break it to you, but some of those people in the habit of telling lies are active in the academic world, and let me tell you, they aren’t on God’s side. God has already established many truths

by His word, and we need not prioritize the philosophies of men above God, even when they are mingled with scripture.

By claiming that our gaps of understanding are filled by evolution rather than by God, modern science advocates are taking God out of nature, excluding the creator from the creation. At the end of the day, you can't prove evolution - it is a belief system, an orthodoxy you shouldn't dare to question if you don't want to risk being fired or defunded.



Here in D&C 88:118 we read of mixing study and faith; notice how this passage refers to the issue of many not having faith in their study: **“And as all have not faith, seek ye diligently and teach one another words of wisdom; yea, seek ye out of the best books words of wisdom; seek learning, even by study and also by faith.”**



In 2 Nephi 9:28 we learn that the learned who reject God's word are fools: **“O that cunning plan of the evil one! O the vainness, and the frailties, and the foolishness of men! When they are learned they think they are wise, and they hearken not unto the counsel of God, for they set it aside, supposing**

they know of themselves, wherefore, their wisdom is foolishness and it profiteth them not. And they shall perish.”

D&C 59:21 shows that not giving God credit for all of creation is very bad: **“And in nothing doth man offend God, or against none is his wrath kindled, save those who confess not his hand in all things, and obey not his commandments.”** Notice how creation denial is linked to commandment breaking. Someone who doesn't see the hand of God in all creation from the beginning surely cannot be in keeping with the commandment to preach the miraculous gospel to all the world.

In D&C 29:34 we see that God doesn't want us to separate spiritual and temporal things. **“Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created.”** Notice how the verse also talks about God making

Adam, whereas evolutionists believe that Adam was made from a monkey who evolved.

WILLINGLY IGNORANT OF CREATION:

We learn in 2 Peter 3:5-7 that people are willingly ignorant, particularly about the dynamic events of the creation and the flood: “For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

The Joseph Smith Translation of 2 Peter 3:5-7 is even more clear about the creation and the flood: “**5** For this they willingly are ignorant of, that *of old* the heavens, and the earth standing *in the water* and out of the water, *were created by the word of God*; **6** And by the word of God, the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished; **7** But the heavens, and the earth which are now, are kept in store *by the same word*, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

Psalms 19:1 insists that nature does indeed prove God: “The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.”

Stephen Meyer’s research exposing evolution lead him to say, "Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin’s theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?" (Stephen Meyer, Darwin’s Doubt)

Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine

Church Position

We will also consider First Presidency statements clearly stating that we are “direct, lineal offspring of God,” that we do not come from lower species as some claim. While evolutionists claim that these statements “do not confirm or deny evolutionary science claims”, (LTSR 49-50), the statements clearly refute evolution. Here’s a preview, which will discuss later in detail:

“It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was ‘the first man of all men’ (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father.”** (The First Presidency, “The Origin of Man,” *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund) (Reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>)

We will point out the issues in the “No official church position on evolution” claim, which is clearly at odds with multiple First Presidency Statements. Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution and responded: **“Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution.** The first, a statement published in 1909 entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in 1925. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it.” (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)

We will expose statements calling for leaving science to scientists.

We will point out the many holes in the Organic Evolution Church History web page.

Scriptures

Scriptures of the restoration go against evolution. For starters:

- 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.
- D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

And a few from the Bible:

- Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.
- Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.
- 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.
- Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- Romans 5: 12-14 also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.

Part 3: The Church Still Against Evolution

Responding to Claims about a Vague or Neutral Church Position
Ecclesiastical Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Color code of text in this book:

Red – Scriptures.

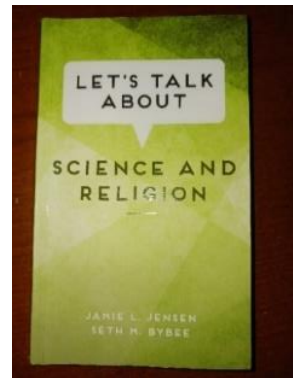
Blue – Latter-day Prophets

Green – Scientists.

Brown – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee.

Remember that we will be frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion,” which showcases their claims and is published by Deseret Book.

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee’s book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that “[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**”



Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church

On page 50 the LTSR authors speak of “**the varying views of church leaders over time.**” The Church History Topics website page on Organic Evolution makes similar claims

(<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng> which I address elsewhere in this book). What they mean is that the message of church leaders has been entirely consistent, but they refer to two notable Apostles Widstoe & Talmage (as well as Henry Eyring Sr. and BH Robers, who were not Apostles), who had somewhat differing views on science. Many are surprised to learn that several of these men did not believe that Adam came from hominids, though each of them at some time in their lives expressed being unclear in whether there had been pre-Adamites and death before the Fall. These men were not in complete unity with the doctrines found in the scriptures and the unified voice of the Presidents of the Church in this dispensation. As I understand, Talmage entertained the idea of modern geology's old Earth, and Eyring Sr. was on board with the common ancestor claims.

I will not include all of their teachings on the subject here, but I will include some of their statements that may be surprising to those who claim them to be fully on the side of the evolutionists.

James E. Talmage expressed his view against organic evolution from a common ancestor when he said, **“I do not regard Adam as related to certainly not as descended from the Neanderthal, the Cro-Magnon, the Peking or the Piltdown man. Adam came as divinely created, created and empowered, and stands as the patriarchal head of his posterity, who, if true to the laws of God are heirs to the Priesthood and to the glories of eternal lives. Were it true that man is a product of evolution from lower forms, it is but reasonable to believe that he will yet develop into something higher. While it is a fact that eternal progression is a characteristic of man’s Divine birthright, as yet we have learned nothing to indicate that man shall develop physically into any other form than that in which he now appears.** The difficulty lies in the fact already stated, that man differs from the animal creation not only in degree but in kind; he is the only being who has any conception of a preexistent state or an existence beyond the grave; the only being whose thoughts turn toward God and who feels in his soul the inspiring impulses of kinship to Deity. **Believe not those who would make man but little above the brutes, when in truth he is but little below the angels,** and if faithful shall pass by the angels and take his place among the exalted sons of God. The spirit of man is the offspring of the Eternal Father, and his body, if unmarred, is in the very form and fashion of that spirit.” (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

James Talmage taught of man being the literal offspring of God. He said, **“Man’s Relationship to God—’Mormonism’ claims an actual and literal relationship of parent and child between the Creator and**

man—not in the figurative sense in which the engine may be called the child of its builder; not the relationship of a thing mechanically made to the maker thereof; but the **connection between father and offspring.**” (James E. Talmage, Articles of Faith, p. 474)

James Talmage even taught that some in the restored church try to misconstrue scriptures to justify evolution. He said, “There are men in the world who have **set themselves up against the God of Israel**, men who have undertaken to measure arms with the Almighty, and to pit their wisdom against the eternal wisdom of God, men who **have undertaken to construe, or rather to misconstrue, the holy Scriptures, and to declare to the people that these writings do not mean what they say.** **Beware of them, Latter-day Saints.** Stand we firm and steadfast by the revealed word of God and on the words of instruction that are given us from time to time by those whom we sustain before the Lord as his representatives in our midst; and should there come a question of issue between the opinions of men and the word of revelation, I say, as said the apostle, Paul, of old, in his written address to the Saints of Rome: “Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar.” Men have made themselves **liars before God because they have undertaken to question and even to deny his word.** ... When I see how often the theories and conceptions of men have gone astray, have fallen short of the truth, yea, have even **contradicted the truth directly**, I am thankful in my heart that we have an iron rod to which we can cling—the rod of certainty, the rod of revealed truth. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints **welcomes all truth, but it distinguishes most carefully between fact and theory**, between premises and deductions; and it is willing to leave some questions in abeyance until the Lord in his wisdom shall see fit to speak more plainly. As the result of the combined labors **of men I learn that man is but the developed offspring of the beast; and yet I read that God created man in his own image, after his likeness; and again, I stand on the word of God, though it be in contradiction to the theories of men. This spirit of misconstruction, this attempt to explain away the sure word of prophecy, the indisputable word of revelation, is manifest even among our own people.** There are those who would juggle with the predictions of the Lord’s prophets.” (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

John Widtsoe affirmed that evolution remains an unproven theory. He said, “**Science stands at present helpless before the mystery of the origin of life on earth. It offers guesses which have no precedence**

over theological inferences. Through revelation we know that life existed before the earth was, and that “man was in the beginning with God.” **Life was placed upon earth by God,** through His power. That doctrine satisfies the inmost need of man. Such hypotheses or theories [about evolution] become dangerous when confused with the facts themselves. There are now many theories of evolution, all subject to the normal scrutiny to which all theories should be subjected; and until their probability is demonstrated, it is well to **remain wary of them...** **After these many years of searching, its truth has not been demonstrated. To many competent minds it is but a working hypothesis of temporary value. The theory fails utterly to explain the emotional, reasoning, and religious nature of man which distinguishes him so completely from the lower animals.”** (John A. Widtsoe, *Evidences and Reconciliation*, pp. 160-163)

John Widtsoe further commented on the oddity of evolutionists fighting unfairly to uphold their theory. He said, “Many a writer of books in this enlightened day is a poor philosopher, who has not learned to **distinguish between facts**, the only reliable units of knowledge, and inferences, the guesses, more or less probable, as to the meaning of the facts. One writer builds **a philosophy for universal acceptance upon the theory of evolution. If opposition is voiced, the proponents of the theories rise up in mighty wrath**, forgetting that they are but **defending a human inference, not a fact of human observation**. So, even in this enlightened age men have not wholly freed themselves from the **heavy yoke of ‘theories of men’**. Here, perhaps, lies the chief danger besetting this otherwise clear-thinking age. **Men become enamored of their own creations, their explanations of the universe.** Much of the discord among men may be traced directly to an unintelligent **allegiance to inferences**; few men quarrel about facts.” (John A. Widtsoe, *In Search of Truth: Comments on the Gospel and Modern Thought*, p. 109)

Sadly today the scientific establishment makes it increasingly difficult to distinguish between fact and inference in matters of biology geology cosmology and so forth. As Mark Twain put it, *"It ain't what you don't know that gets you into trouble. It's what you know for sure that just ain't so."*

B.H. Roberts wrote about the inherent contradictions between Christianity and evolution. He said, **neither in living nature nor in the geological records can be found the intermediate transitional forms linking together by fine gradations the species, and the theory of evolution as advocated by many modern scientists lies stranded upon the**

shore of idle speculation. There is one other objection to be urged against the theory of evolution before leaving it; **it is contrary to the revelations of God... But if the hypothesis of evolution be true, if man is only a product evolved from the lower forms of life—better still producing better until the highest type of intellectual manhood crowns with glory this long continued process—then it is evident that there has been no “fall,” such as the revelations of God speak of; and if there was no fall, there was no occasion for a Redeemer to make atonement for man, in order to reconcile him to God; then the mission of Jesus Christ was a myth, the coinage of idle brains, and Jesus himself was either mistaken, or one of the many impostors that have arisen to mock mankind with the hope of eternal life. Such is the inevitable result of accepting the philosophy of evolution, after which all the world is now running—it is destructive of the grand, central truth of all revelation;** as well ancient as modern—as well the revelations given to Moses and the prophets, as those given to the apostles of the New Testament; as well those given in Asia; as those given in America; for the central truth of all revelation is the fall of man, and the redemption through the atonement of Jesus Christ. All things else contained in the revelations of God to man are subordinate and dependent for their strength and force upon this leading truth. I am aware that there is a class of **men who profess to be “Christian evolutionists,” and who maintain that Christianity can be made to harmonize with the philosophy of evolution.** But how are they made to harmonize? We are told that Jesus is still a Redeemer, but in this sense only: he gave out faultless moral precepts, and practiced them in his life, and inasmuch as people accept his doctrines and follow his example they will be redeemed from evil. But as to the fall of man and the atonement made for him by the Son of God—both ideas are of necessity rejected; which means, of course, denying the great fundamental truths of revelation; **it is by destroying the basis on which the Christian religion rests, that the two theories are harmonized—if such a process can be called harmonization. It is on the same principle that the lion and the lamb harmonize, or lie down together—the lion eats the lamb.”** (B. H. Roberts, *The Gospel and Man’s Relationship to Deity*, pp. 265-267)

Robert’s also pointed to John Taylor’s work against evolution, saying, “The student of the great subject of the atonement will find in President [John] Taylor’s work [Mediation and Atonement] a most valuable collection of material for his consideration. In chapter XXIII he will also find a most valuable reference to the doctrine of **evolution as believed in by the Darwinian school of philosophers—a school of**

philosophy which professes to trace living phenomena to their origin, and which, if it were true, would at once destroy the doctrine of the Atonement.” (B. H. Roberts, *Life of John Taylor*, pp. 367 – 368)

B.H. Roberts taught a similar teaching as Brigham Young, that the creation of Adam from the dust and Eve from the rib were a rare case of symbolic events, and that human creation followed the pattern of natural procreation. He said, **“In this nothing is hinted at about man being made from the dust, and woman manufactured from a rib, a story which has been a cause of much perplexity to religious people, and a source of much impious merriment to reckless unbelievers. And though it is said that the “Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground”—it by no means follows that he was “formed” as one might form a brick, or form the dust of this earth. We are all “formed” of the dust of the ground, though instead of being moulded as a brick we are brought forth by the natural laws of procreation. As before stated, the claims of evolution, as explained by philosophers of the Darwin school, are contrary to all experience so far as man’s knowledge extends. The great law of nature is that every plant, herb, fish, beast and man produces its kind; and though there may be slight variation from that law, those variations soon run out either by reverting to the original stock, or else by becoming incapable of producing offspring, and thus become extinct.”** (B. H. Roberts, *The Gospel and Man’s Relationship to Deity*, pp. 279 282)

Now that we have reviewed some of these brethren's teachings let me say that any rare opinions in the wilderness favoring old earth or common ancestor hardly represent **“varying views of church leaders over time.”** Any belief in evolution theory and the old Earth that theory has required and conjured up, any of this ‘God used evolution’ business, is at variance with the scriptures and teachings of the presidents of the restored church for 200 years.

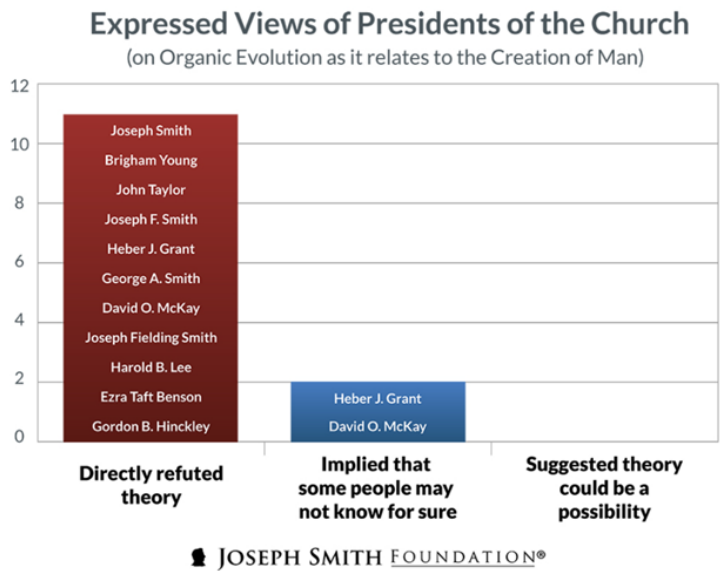
On page 51 the LTSR authors casually comment that some church leaders have expressed their opinions against evolution. Should we take these expressions casually? They claim that other church leaders have expressed opinions in favor of evolution, but this is not entirely accurate.

No Apostles have advocated evolutionary theory from the pulpit, whereas many Church Presidents and Apostles have **repeatedly** and

confidently **advocated against evolution from the pulpit**, including at General Conferences. (More on this later.)

The restored Church has and continues to teach against evolution. It would be nice to see evolution advocates in the Church at least show the other side and give an idea of what the Church taught against evolution for hundreds of years. When they don't, it feels like **they are hiding something**.

Joseph Smith Foundation researchers compiled a list of which Church presidents supported evolution. Their conclusion was that none of them supported evolution. In fact, they all, except McKay and Grant, directly refuted the theory. The recent President Nelson isn't on their list, but he has clearly and repeatedly refuted evolution, as we will see in a moment.



[\(https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/08-conflicting-presidents-are-there-many-conflicting-opinions-with-diversity-of-viewpoint-among-the-previous-presidents-of-the-church-on-the-theory-of-organic-evolution-have-some-spoken-for-some-a/\)](https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/08-conflicting-presidents-are-there-many-conflicting-opinions-with-diversity-of-viewpoint-among-the-previous-presidents-of-the-church-on-the-theory-of-organic-evolution-have-some-spoken-for-some-a/)

Many Church leaders have sternly rebuked evolutionary theory as a corrupt notion which directly opposes the teachings of Christ. Bruce R. McConkie gave us a refreshingly clear voice of reason on

evolution vs doctrine. He said, “Obviously, the whole doctrine of the fall, and all that pertains to it, is diametrically opposed to the evolutionary assumptions relative to the origin of species.” (Bruce R. McConkie, *A New Witness for the Articles of Faith* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1985], xv) It’s interesting how the above statement was published by Deseret Book in the past, a sharp contrast to what is published there now. Church teachings against evolution are frequent and easy to find, though there is a trend now to brush them under the rug.

On page 51, Let’s Talk authors reference David O. McKay working with people who have different views on evolution. While it is true that he implied that some people may not know about organic evolution, he also taught about purpose in nature’s design, and he questioned evolutionary claims. Consider his teachings:

“Youth need religion to comply properly with the purposes of creation. There is a **purposeful design** permeating all nature, the crowning event of which is man. Here, on this thought, **science again leads the student up to a certain point, and sometimes leaves him** with his soul unanchored. For example, evolution’s theory of the creation of the world offers many perplexing problems to the inquiring mind. Inevitably, a teacher who denies divine agency in creation, who insists that there is no intelligent purpose in it, undoubtedly impresses the student with the thought that all may be chance.” (President David O. McKay, Conference Report, April 1968, General Priesthood Meeting 92)

“The second thing from which the world needs to be saved is ignorance of its relationship to God. In their lack of knowledge of the existence of Deity, many men agnostically say, “I don’t know.” **Others bombastically say, “There is no God; life came to earth by chance and man was developed through evolutionary processes of ten or fifteen millions or billions, of years.”** Paul, James, Cephas, John, and Joseph Smith, and a host of others knew, and so have testified, that we are sons and daughters of our Father in heaven. He is our God, and Jesus Christ came to the world to prove that great truth. From the very beginning He established our relationship with Deity;

namely, that we are sons and daughters of God.” (David O. McKay, “The World Needs to Be Saved from Dominating Animal Instincts,” Instructor 97:181-82, June 1962)

What about Henry Eyring Sr.?

Eyring has a famous book “Reflections of a Scientist.” I’ll point out a few of my insights from that book.

Eyring’s point of view is that the miracles in the Bible could have really happened or not. He doesn’t care. He says they can be expressions or mistranslations for all he cares. He also gives the theory that there are higher laws being expressed. We are allowed more boldness in our belief in the events of the Bible! Let us not trivialize it to mere analogy!

When one takes the view that “you don’t have to believe anything that is not true,” as Eyring was like to say in his book, though true, it’s very dangerous that you’ll get into hesitating obedience. How would such a person respond to something like, per se, the law of polygamy which God had the Saints practice in early church history? Would he regard that as a mere false opinion of the leaders of the church? That is an extreme example, but my point is that we must be able to follow the “council of our leaders even when we do not understand it. We pray for guidance, but we go forward with faith. The scripture says that this life is about walking by faith. He confesses that revelation is possible, that God can come and give instruction to man, but does he reject some of that instruction?

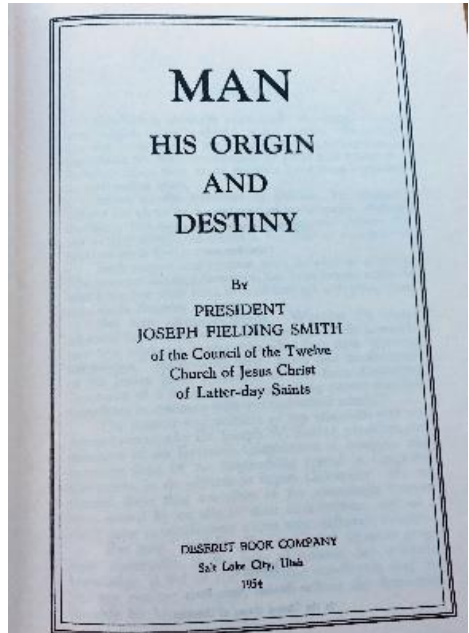
Eyring’s entire message assumes evolution as a fact, and he builds his religious views around that. There is much evidence coming out in contemporary scientific journals which opposes many of the traditional scientific views which Eyring states in his theory of science, such as the methods of carbon dating; many chinks in that armor are coming out and revealing vulnerabilities. If one is willing to give controversial (anti-religious, humanist, Darwinian, otherwise morally progressive) theories a chance, one should also give the religious and traditional opinions a chance.

It goes without saying that Eyring wasn’t a fan of President Joseph Fielding

Smith's book "Man: His Origin & Destiny." He set aside the scriptural and prophetic teachings in that volume as merely Smith's opinions.

What about Joseph Fielding Smith's 1954 Book "Man: His Origin & Destiny?"

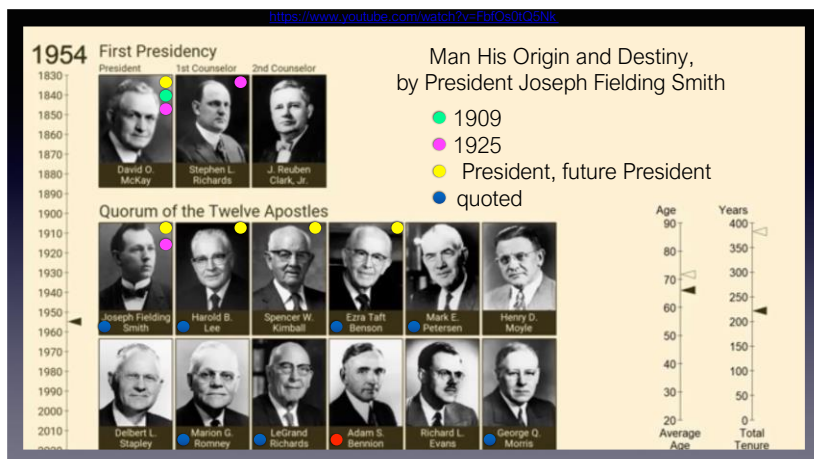
President Joseph Fielding Smith's book (notice he published it as **President** as the title says), published in 1954, 70 years from the time of this publication, is now more relevant than ever and continues to represent (even if 'unofficially') the message and teachings of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being filled with teachings of latter-day prophets, scriptures of the restoration, and sound applied reasoning in support of those teachings applicable to address false evolutionary theories of our time.



Smith was Assistant Church Historian from 1906-1921, and Church Historian from 1921-1970.

His faithful witness of Joseph Smith and the doctrines of the restoration are unparalleled. Smith was President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles at the time of the publication and later became President of the Church.

The following chart prepared by Daniel Burdett shows what the leadership of the church was when his landmark 1954 book was written, and which Apostles quoted from it:



(Chart prepared by Daniel Burdett; see his excellent presentations on this subject of the coordinated attack on creation doctrines. His research is available at the streaming service at bookofmormonevidence.org, and some of his work is available at RichardsonStudies.com.)

As you can see, at least three future church Presidents quoted from the book. In total, at least seven Apostles quoted from it. Notice how David O. McKay, sometimes attributed as being soft on evolution, participated in the bold and clear 1909 and 1925 First Presidency statements.

Joseph Fielding Smith wrote to Sterling B. Talmage in 1934 about our right to question science claims which aren't aligned with divine revelation. He said, "I have **not** felt that I am under any obligation to accept the theories which are based on scientific research, **but have the divine right to question them**. I am, however, under obligation to accept **revealed truth** which comes through the opening of the heavens **from the One who "comprehendeth all things,"** and when I find what I believe to be a conflict between the theories of men and the word of the Lord, I am bold to say that I accept the latter with full confidence that the [scientific] theories must be changed. When I think I find something which tends to destroy the faith of the youth in these revelations, or which is hurtful to this truth, I have **opposed it with vigor** and have **freely expressed my views**. I believe I am willing to modify my views if the evidence indicated that my interpretation has been wrong." (Joseph Fielding Smith to Sterling B. Talmage, September 29, 1934. Sterling B. Talmage Papers, Marriott Library.)

Joseph Fielding Smith described how some reacted to his work and defended his writing methods. In a letter to Henry Eyring he said, "I **speak frankly** and to some my words may appear harsh, and even filled with "ill humor," by

those who hold to the theories I have attacked. Nevertheless I feel that I am justified in referring thus to **those who hold these evolutionary theories** and who feel themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom and entitled to treat the rest of us as school boys and need disciplining and have no right to call them in question. It remains a definite fact that the majority of scientists have considered themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom.” (Letter to Henry Eyring, <http://signaturebookslibrary.org/agreeing-to-disagree-henry-eyring-and-joseph-fielding-smith/>)

Elder Ronald A. Rasband urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, “We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him.” (October 2024 General Conference)

Elder McConkie wrote of Joseph Fielding, “Joseph Fielding Smith is the leading gospel scholar and the greatest doctrinal teacher of this generation. Few men in this dispensation have approached him in gospel knowledge or surpassed him in spiritual insight. His is the faith and the knowledge of his father, President Joseph F. Smith, and his grandfather, the Patriarch Hyrum Smith.” (Bruce R. McConkie, *Doctrines of Salvation*, vol. 1, preface)

Ezra Taft Benson expressed his view and that of Elder Mark E. Petersen, that Fielding’s book was in keeping with the Church. He said, “More recently, one of our Church educators published what he purports to be a history of the Church’s stand on the question of organic evolution. His thesis challenges the integrity of a prophet of God. **He suggests that Joseph Fielding Smith published his work, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, against the counsel of the First Presidency and his own Brethren. This writer’s interpretation is not only inaccurate, but it also runs counter to the testimony of Elder Mark E. Petersen, who wrote this foreword to Elder Smith’s book, a book I would encourage all to read.** Elder Petersen said: “*Some of us [members of the Council of the Twelve] urged [Elder Joseph Fielding Smith] to write a book on the creation of the world and the origin of man. . . . The present volume is the result. It is a most remarkable presentation of material from both sources [science and religion] under discussion. It will fill a great need in the Church and will be particularly invaluable to students who have become confused by the misapplication of information derived from scientific experimentation.*” When one understands that the author to whom I alluded is an exponent of the theory of organic evolution, his motive in disparaging President Joseph Fielding Smith becomes apparent. To hold to a private opinion on such matters is one thing, but when one

undertakes to publish his views to discredit the work of a prophet, it is a very serious matter. **It is also apparent to all who have the Spirit of God in them that Joseph Fielding Smith's writings will stand the test of time.**" (President Ezra Taft Benson, "God's Hand in Our Nation's History," March 28, 1977)

A letter from Heber J. Grant to Joseph Fielding Smith said, "I don't want to flatter you, Joseph, but I want you to know that **I consider you the best posted man on the scriptures of the General Authorities of the church that we have.**" (Letter to Joseph Fielding Smith, Dec. 31, 1938, HDC. Also in Heber J. Grant, in Francis M. Gibbons, *Joseph Fielding Smith: Gospel Scholar, Prophet of God* (1992), 290.)

Later as President of the Church in 1970, Joseph Fielding Smith said, "What I have taught and written in the past I would teach and write again under the same circumstances." (President Joseph Fielding Smith, Conference Report, October 1970, 5)

David O. McKay praised the work of J. Fielding, saying, "His [Joseph Fielding Smith's] loyalty to the leadership of the Church has been uncompromising. He has supported his brethren in every endeavor. No man has ever been more loyal to the President of the Church." (David O. McKay, Improvement Era, July 1966, p.613)

Ezra Taft Benson encouraged parents to get the book for their children. He said, "I know one noble father who reviews with his children regularly what they have been taught, and if they have been taught any falsehoods; then the children and the father together research out the truth...If your children are taught untruths on evolution in the public schools or even in our Church schools, provide them with a copy of President Joseph Fielding Smith's excellent rebuttal in his book *Man, His Origin and Destiny*." (Ezra Taft Benson, *God, Family, Country: Our Three Great Loyalties*, p. 227)

Finally, President N. Eldon Tanner praised the work of Joseph saying, "There is no more faithful person in all the world than Joseph Fielding Smith, ... no one is more in tune, no one is better prepared to receive those directions from the Lord." (President Nathan Eldon Tanner, speech given at Church Historian's Office, June 29, 1970. Taken from Joseph Fielding Smith," *Ensign*, Oct 1976, 96)

My book gives a preview of some teachings from Fielding's book, but that book contains a wealth of scientific and religious information not featured here.

Of course, there were some complainers. For example, B.H. Roberts didn't feel Smith was qualified to speak on the subject. Ethics professor Richard Sherlock labeled Smith's work as extreme, unfavorable, antiscientific, refusing to accept evidence, and unqualified in 1980. Duane E. Jeffery in "Seers, Savants, and Evolution: The Uncomfortable Interface" suggests that Fielding's book was out of the norm, antagonistic to science; but those who know church history, doctrine, and the flaws in evolution, the usurper of real science, know that these claims are unfounded.

Smith lamented the prevalence of worldly philosophies even in his time and cheered on the few who have remained faithful. He said, "**The more I see of educated men, I mean those who are trained in the doctrines and philosophies of men now taught in the world, the less regard I have for them. Modern theories which are so popular today just do not harmonize with the Gospel as revealed to the Prophets** and it would be amusing if it were not a tragedy to see how **some of our educated brethren attempt to harmonize the theories of men with the revealed word of the Lord. Thank the Lord there is still some faith left, and some members who still cherish the word of the Lord and accept the Prophets.**" (Joseph Fielding Smith, Small Journals, Dec. 28, 1938. Typescript of this quotation in Eugene Thompson Collection, BYU Archives. https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)

Sterling W. Sill, assistant to the Twelve Apostles, recognized the value of Smith's work in a General Conference address. He said, **I hope I do not embarrass President Joseph Fielding Smith by speaking about his recent great book entitled *Man—His Origin and Destiny*, which I think is one of the great books of the Church.** I would like to see every person in the world read this great book, for what knowledge could be more important and helpful to man than the ideas therein presented. **President Smith has packed into this book the study, meditation, and devotion of a lifetime**, but through our reading we may make all of these ideas our own in a week or a month. This is one of the advantages of **a great book.**" (Sterling W. Sill, Assistant to the Council of the Twelve Apostles, Our Greatest Responsibility, *Conference Report*, October 1954, pp. 27-29)

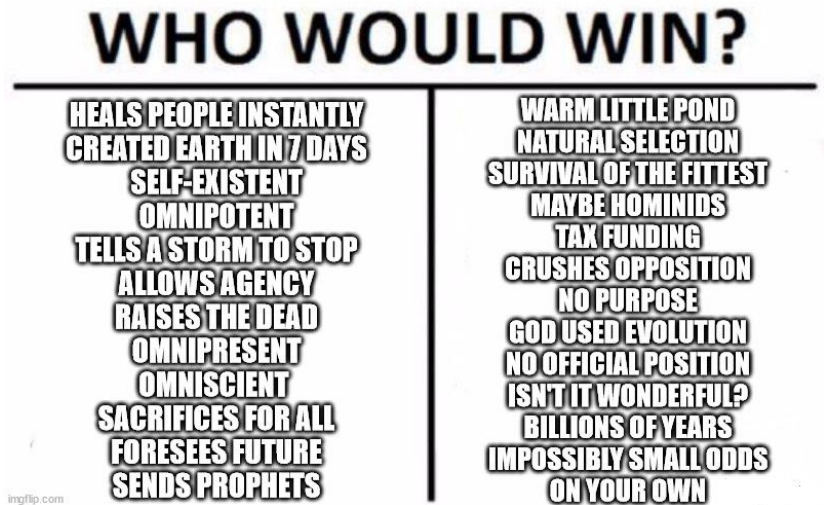
Elder James E. Faust was aware of those who found themselves wiser than the prophets. He said, “**Isaiah** spoke of a people who **did not care to listen to their prophets and seers**, who were urged, “Say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits” (Isa. 30:10).”

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1986/10/unwanted-messages?lang=eng>

Get a copy of Joseph Fielding Smith’s book and see for yourself!

eBook: <https://www.deseretbook.com/product/5088047.html>

Paperback: <https://www.archivepublishers.com/history-books/Man-His-Origin-and-Destiny-1954-p451573980>



President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution

Here I do want to speak about our current Church President Nelson’s statements against evolution just in case people think that being anti-evolution is some outdated thinking of the past which doesn’t continue in the

church today. First let's look at the attention given to President Nelson in the Let's Talk book:

On page 37 the LTSR authors speak of true science and religion not being in conflict, and footnote to statements by Elder Russell M Nelson given at the BYU Life Science building dedication in 2015 where all he said were some vague statements about it being a place of learning. At no point in the dedication did Nelson suggest any possibility of evolution being true or possible.

The authors leave out multiple statements by Nelson showing his adamant rejection of evolution theory.

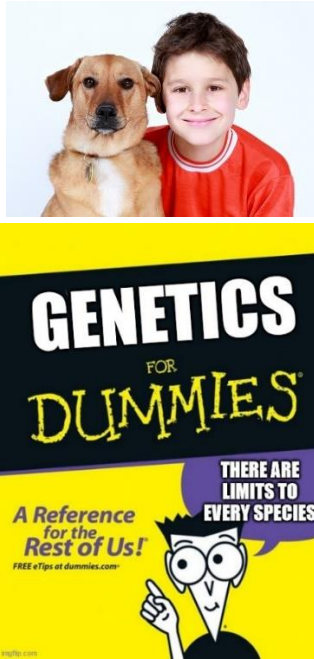
You can chalk Russell M Nelson on the list of those who directly refuted evolutionary theory, as the following quotes demonstrate.

Here Elder Nelson responded to the question of whether the church has an official position on Darwinian evolution. Look at the conversation:
“Different denominations deal differently with questions about life’s origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution. Does the church have an official position on this topic?**

Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that he has created other forms of life. It’s interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. **But** to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.

Why is that?

Nelson: **Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It’s just the way genetics works.”**
(May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life interview with Russell M. Nelson
<https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/>)



“...some people erroneously think that these marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, “Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?” The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!” (Russell M. Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng>)

"Through the ages, **some without scriptural understanding** have tried to explain our existence by **pretentious words** such as **ex nihilo** (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain **similarities between different forms of life**, there has been a **natural selection** of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a “**big bang**” that resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. **To me, such theories are unbelievable!"** (Russell M. Nelson, BYU, 1987, "The Magnificence of Man")

"The creation of a **PARADISIACAL PLANET** came from God.
MORTALITY AND DEATH CAME INTO THE WORLD through the Fall

of Adam. Immortality and the possibility of eternal life were provided by the Atonement of Jesus Christ." (Russell M. Nelson, April 2000, General Conference, "The Creation"
<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2000/04/the-creation?lang=eng>)

Nelson's above teaching of the pre-fall paradise planet is particularly useful against the Christian evolutionist claim that before the fall, things were evolving 'outside of Eden' but not in Eden. The prophetic teaching is that the whole planet was a paradise planet before the fall! Does natural selection, survival of the fittest, animals killing each other for millions of years, sound like a paradise planet? Remember 2 Ne. 2:22 emphatically states that "all" things must have remained in the state after which they were created were it not for the fall of Adam. It reads: **"...all things which were created must have remained in the same state in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23 And they would have had no children; ..."**

Elder Nelson even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, **"It is incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved. by the spirit, we perceive the truer and more believable wisdom of God."** (p10, *The Power Within Us*, or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional
<https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)

Elder Nelson found 55 verses attesting man's divine creation. He said, **"We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to create or form (or their derivatives) with either man, men, male, or female in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (Genesis 1:27; 2:7, 8; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6; Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon**

9:12, 17; **Ether** 1:3; **3:15, 16**; Moroni 10:3; **D&C** 20:18; 29:30, 34; **77:2**; 77:12; 93:29; **Moses** 1:8; **2:27; 3:5, 7, 8, 9**; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16).” (*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)

Russell M. Nelson was President of the church at the time of the publication of the ‘Let’s Talk Science & Religion’ book, which makes its sale at the Church bookstore very mysterious, if not rebellious in light of his repeated teachings against evolution. Everyone in the Latter-day Saint science vs religion controversy knows that President Nelson has openly and repeatedly renounced evolution.

(PS – some say Nelson wasn’t a scientist, but did he not discover laws of nature pertaining to the operation of the human heart? Sounds like a scientist to me. Furthermore, the idea that someone has to be a scientist to know about these matters itself is un-American.)

(PSS – it’s also stunning to me that high school biology curriculum has not removed all study of human anatomy, something certainly more central to scientific truth and comprehension than many of the other silly things in their curriculum, like the various classes of worms.)

To demonstrate that teaching against evolution still occurs in the restored Church, let’s look at what Elder Allan Phillips in the Oct. 2023 General Conference taught. He said, “**You are not an accidental by-product of nature, a cosmic orphan, or the result of matter plus time plus chance. Where there is design, there is a designer.**”

This teaching indicates that if God is the designer, and therefore that there is no need for natural selection, survival of the fittest, and millions of years of chance mutations to account for human and animal life on earth. Installing God in as creator is half the battle, but due to persistence of Christian evolutionists, we must take it further and demonstrate how the fact of God as creator completely eliminates the need for evolutionary science.

Debunking the Claim that First Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution

On page 49-50 the LTSR authors cite two first presidency statements about the origin of man, and they make the claim that **"Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science..."** Consider the 2 statements and see for yourself:

Excerpt from 1ST Presidency Statement titled "The Origin of Man" in 1909: **"It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was 'the first man of all men' (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race.** It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father."** (The First Presidency, "The Origin of Man," *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund) (Reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>)

Note that the above 1909 statement reprinted in the 2002 Ensign magazine. In the magazine, the a preface to the statement was given as follows: *"In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which expresses the Church's doctrinal position on these matters."* You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link: <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>.

Let's Talk authors also site this, also from 1909 "The Origin of Man" which was repeated in the 1925 First Presidency Statement: **"...All men and women**

are in the similitude of the universal Father and Mother, and are **literally sons and daughters of Deity...Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes**, and even as the **infant son of an earthly father and mother** is capable in due time of becoming a man, so that undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of evolving into a God.” (“**Mormon View of Evolution:**” 1925 First Presidency Message. Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, Charles W. Nibley)



I'm a child of God, by processes of evolution from lower species.

I'm the direct lineal offspring of God.

The following paragraph from “The Origin of Man” was not included in the excerpt in Let’s Talk about Science, notice it’s focused contradiction of evolution in saying man is “direct and lineal offspring” of God: “**The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity**. By his Almighty power God organized the earth, and all that it contains, from spirit and element, which exist co-eternally with himself.” (Origin of Man, 1909, First Presidency)

Remember the authors claim, that “Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science...” So, what do you think? I believe that these First Presidency statements were obvious,

clear, and direct refutations of evolution theory. What other theories would the prophets have been referring to? To me, denying the plain meaning of these passages is a

great feat of Orwellian ‘doublespeak’ word games. Elder McConkie also called for the plain acceptance of the 1909 message. He said, “**Should we accept the famous document of the First Presidency issued in the days of President Joseph F. Smith and entitled “The Origin of Man” as meaning**



SAINTS
VIEW ON
EVOLUTION IN 1909

SAINTS
VIEW ON
EVOLUTION IN 2024

exactly what it says?” (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, The Seven Deadly Heresies, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/>)

I think the **evolutionist authors’ position would be stronger if they admitted** that the **Church’s statements were against evolution**, but that they had a new and improved way of seeing things. Instead, they have chosen to claim that their views and Church views aren’t so different. It’s hard for Church members and investigators to take the evolutionists in the Church seriously when they have the plain Church teachings before them, and they hear **these evolutionists say that the Church isn’t saying what it is**. One honest person stated, “*This message from the First Presidency was anti-evolution and science.*” (The Daily Universe, Rachel Keeler, July 30, 2019 <https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/>) While I’ve stated that I don’t believe it is fair to equate evolution with science, this person’s blunt statement is refreshingly honest in recognizing that the 1909 statement was clearly a specific rebuke against evolutionary theory.

Yes, one of the statements used the word “**evolve**.” But Darwinists have hijacked the word evolve to mean man coming from monkeys and to mean that the universe came from an explosion. How obtuse! Evolve doesn’t have to mean these things, it can (and used to) simply infer change & improvement. In the context of the whole statement, it’s **obvious** that the Church statement’s use of the word ‘evolve’ wasn’t referring to the organic Darwinian evolution of human origins, but rather to future progress humans must yet make before attaining godhood.

Yes, one of the statements used the word **aeons** [eons]. To an evolutionist, that sounds like millions and billions of years. Again, clearly, they’re not referring to human origins, but to progress we must yet make before attaining godhood. Further, the word ‘eons’ does not and has not necessarily meant millions of years. It has, for example, often been used to indicate a time interval such as 1,000 years.

One sure evidence of the timeframe indicated in the above statement about our future progress to attain godhood indicating a much shorter timespan than millions of years is found in D&C 132:37. This passage indicates that

Abraham is already a god. It says, “...they have entered into their exaltation, according to the promises, and sit upon thrones, and are not angels but are gods.” So apparently, for the faithful, the ‘eons’ to become a god are only a few thousand years.

Let us trust in the scriptures and the clear meaning of the prophets rather than the biased agenda-laden interpretations of die-hard evolutionists who are never satisfied until the whole world sees things their way. Let us not insist that the prophets conform to the theories of men; let us rather take counsel at their hand.

Evolution says Adam was not the first man, but that he was a result of evolution; that Adam was the son of someone who was a hominid, not the son of God. The Church statements say Adam was the “direct lineal offspring of Deity”, which is something very different. Evolution completely rejects man as fallen (from higher realms of God), and claims the opposite, that the earliest man is a result of progress upward (from lower realms of beasts).

The rejection of painfully clear teachings on the origin of man in the restored church lead me to believe that the attempt to mesh evolution with established religious doctrine approaches the prophecy of Isaiah 5:20, “Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!” With so many plain and precious truths restored, the latter-day saints of all Christian peoples should know better than to accept evolution.

At our Church schools, we should make students aware of the theories of men, such as evolution, since they are big parts of this world, but we should not advocate accepting those theories, as happens at BYU and now Deseret Book! BYU is currently a leader among secular universities trying to persuade conservative religious students to accept evolution. We should humble ourselves and insist on being a school that refutes evolution like many fellow Christian schools are already righteously doing. Rejecting falsehoods of evolution will bring BYU more respect (from sources that actually matter) and improve our integrity as a Christian university. I use the word integrity in this context because I don’t believe we can fully embrace evolutionary science claims and their implications while maintaining an

honest stance with our scriptures (not to mention the consistent chorus of teachings from our leaders for the past 200 years).

The truths about the creation are nothing new. The 1st Presidency introduced their clear statement as follows: “In presenting the statement that follows we are not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. A restatement of the original attitude of the Church relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here. To tell the truth as God has revealed it, and commend it to the acceptance of those who need to conform their opinions thereto, is the sole purpose of this presentation.” (1909 Origin of Man)

Anonymous 1910 Statement Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency

On page 62 the LTSR authors quote the following, claiming it as a First Presidency statement headed by Joseph F. Smith, though it’s actually just from a youth manual, has no signature, and could have been written by anyone: “Whether the mortal bodies of man **evolved in natural processes** to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were **transplanted from another sphere**, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin...(or) whether they were **born here in mortality**, as other mortals have been, are questions **not fully answered** in the revealed word of God” (SUPPOSEDLY First Presidency of Joseph F. Smith, Improvement Era, April 1910, 13:570) (actually it’s just from an anonymous Church manual as you’ll see, and there’s a big difference.)

The LDS Answers website (LDSAnswers.org), affiliated with the Joseph Smith Foundation (JosephSmithFoundation.org), has thoroughly treated this quote, and I’ll draw up a few points they made. For their full article, visit <https://ldsanswers.org/a-response-to-the-erroneously-attributed-1910-first-presidency-message/>.

The statement appeared in the “Priesthood Quorums’ Table” with no attribution and it has never been known who the author was. There was **no signature** on the article by the First Presidency, or by Joseph F. Smith. Despite it being heralded as a First Presidency statement in the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements*, p. 42-44 by Evenson and Jeffery.

The LDS Answers page explains that Improvement Era articles were often anonymous. They say, “Realize that the Improvement Era **contained numerous anonymous comments and articles on various religious and secular topics**. The articles that were written by the First Presidency, by President Joseph F. Smith or by other leaders such as “The Origin of Man” published in 1909 and “The Father and The Son: A Doctrinal Exposition by The First Presidency and The Twelve” published in 1916 are **clearly distinguishable** as to who the author or authors are. Some believe that the article cited above was **written by someone on the General Priesthood Committee, but we will probably never know** in this life as articles were published by many who were not members of the General Committee. It could have been written by any member of the Church. The articles that President Smith or others wrote always bore their names, where this 1910 message was unidentified.”

You can view the 1910 April Improvement Era where the quote is from, and look at it [here](#):

progration who are unworthy to partake of it, it is their duty to so report to the bishop, and await the bishop's instruction (read III. Night 18; 28-30).

Active High Priests.—President Nathaniel V. Jones, of the High Priests' Quorum of the Granite Stake of Zion, has carefully compiled a report received from the high priests in charge of the mission fields of that stake, from which it appears that there are 235 high priests in the Granite Stake of Zion, 20 of whom are stake officers and 217 bishops and counselors; there are 111 engaged in Sunday school, 127 in the Melchizedek and other Church work, 20 of the high priests, 88 who are 70 years of age and upwards, and there are 9 patfards in the stake. Of infants, and such as are unable to do much work, there are 19; and 57 out of the total number are not at all employed in priesthood Church duties. It appears, also, from this report, that there are 121 high priests in the stake who attend the weekly priesthood meetings.

To the Seventies' Quorums.—The First Council is advised that the *Dawned News Book Store* is getting out a second edition of Elder N. L. Nelson's *Preaching and Public Speaking*; also that the book, after having been thoroughly revised by the author, has been read critically by a committee suggested by the First Presidency, and been duly accepted as worthy the study of all who expect to take part in the ministry of the Latter-day Saints.

Now, while the first requisite of a Latter-day Saint preacher is a testimony of the gospel, and the second, a wide range of facts and truths to sustain that testimony, those prizes qualifications become effective only to the extent that he can oversee and hold the attention of his audience. In other words, his effectiveness will depend, to a very large extent, upon his method of presentation. In this respect, Elder Nelson's book will be found helpful. We, therefore, cordially recommend it to the Seventies generally, and especially to those preparing for missions.

Sunny Natures.—To be a successful governor, and an attractive teacher of young men, one must have not only firmness, a keen sense of right and love for the members of the class, but also a sunny disposition. Who can estimate the value of a nature so sunny that it attracts everybody? Everybody wants to get near sunny people; everybody likes to know them. They open, without effort, doors which mean nature are obliged to pry open with great difficulty, or perhaps cannot open at all. Teachers of human goodness should be careful who have those qualities. To suit them is a great work for the bishops. When found they will add to a great extent to the great question of order, or disorder, now so uppermost in many of the quorums.

Priesthood Quorums' Table.

Origin of Man.—"Is just what manner did the mortal bodies of Adam and Eve come into existence on this earth?" This question comes from several High Priests' quorums.

Of course, all are familiar with the statements in Genesis 1: 26, 27; 2: 7; also in the Book of Moses, Pearl of Great Price, 2: 27; and in the Book of Abraham 5: 1. The latter statement reads: "And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit) and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul."

These are the authentic statements of the scriptures, ancient and modern, and it is best to rest with these, until the Lord shall see fit to give more light on the subject. Whether the mortal bodies of man evolved in natural processes to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were transplanted from another sphere, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin and the partaking of natural foods, in the process of time; whether they were born here in mortality, as other mortals have been, are questions not fully answered in the revealed word of God. For helpful discussion of the subject, see *Improvement Era*, Vol. XI, August 1908, No. 10, page 778, article, "Creation and Growth of Adam;" also article by the First Presidency, "Origin of Man," Vol. XIII, No. 3, page 75, 1909.

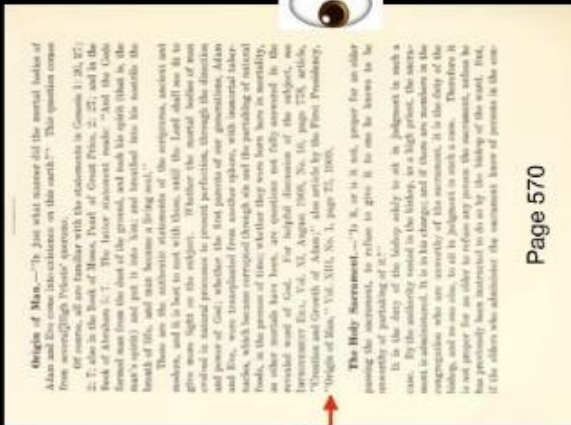
The Holy Sacrament.—"Is it, or is it not, proper for an elder passing the sacrament, to refuse to give it to one he knows to be unworthy of partaking of it?"

It is the duty of the bishop solely to sit in judgment in such a case. By the authority vested in the bishop, as a high priest, the sacrament is administered. It is in his charge; and if there are members in the congregation who are unworthy of the sacrament, it is the duty of the bishop, and no one else, to sit in judgment in such a case. Therefore it is not proper for an elder to refuse any person the sacrament, unless he has previously been instructed to do so by the bishop of the ward. But, if the elders who administer the sacrament know of persons in the con-



No Names?

Who wrote it?



<https://catalog.churchofjesuschrist.org/assets/473a9121-322c-4c1c-9d8f-381593efb0e0/0/0>

Let's look directly at the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements* pages 43-44 to pin them into a corner and prove that they have erroneously asserted that this statement is from the First Presidency:

(A)
Improvement Era
13 (April 1910): 570.

First Presidency

Priesthood Quorums' Table.

Origin of Man.—“In just what manner did the mortal bodies of Adam and Eve come into existence on this earth?” This question comes from several High Priests' quorums.

Of course, all are familiar with the statements in Genesis 1:26, 27; 2:7; also in the Book of Moses, Pearl of Great Price, 2:27; and in the Book of Abraham 5:7. The latter statement reads: “And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit) and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.”

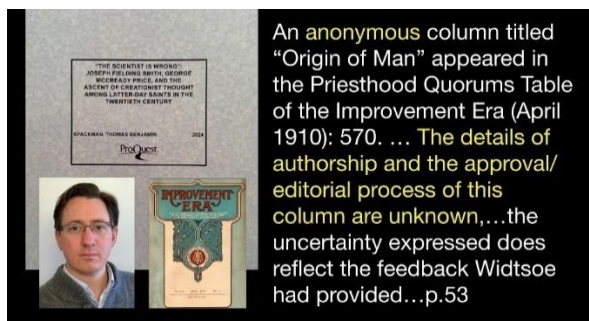
These are the authentic statements of the scriptures, ancient and modern, and it is best to rest with these, until the Lord shall see fit to give more light on the subject. Whether the mortal bodies of man

MORMONISM & EVOLUTION
Document A

44

evolved in natural processes to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were transplanted from another sphere, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin and the partaking of natural foods, in the process of time; whether they were born here in mortality, as other mortals have been, are questions not fully answered in the revealed word of God. For helpful discussion of the subject, see *Improvement Era*, Vol. XI, August 1908, No. 10, page 778, article, “Creation and Growth of Adam;” also article by the First Presidency, “Origin of Man,” Vol. XIII, No. 1, page 75, 1909.

Even secular evolutionist Ben Spackman acknowledges that this 1910 statement IS NOT a First Presidency statement in his paper against ‘Creationism’ in the 20th century among the Latter-day Saints.



So why do LTSR and other pro-evolution publications claim this 1910 statement to be from the First Presidency? This is one of many clear examples of wanting your version of something to be true so much that you hype up shreds of evidence beyond what they are worth. Saying this is from the First Presidency would add lots of clout, but it's simply not true! Sadly, most of us don't have the time of day to hunt down inaccuracies like this, and we are led astray by our blind guides. Perhaps those familiar with the real First Presidency statement from a year prior, in 1909, were able to feel that something was off about this claim.

1910 Statement Doesn't Align with Joseph F. Smith's Consistent Teachings:

Joseph F. Smith's official statement is from 1909, one year before the supposed 1910 quote, which is an official 1st Presidency statement titled "The Origin of Man," was clearly against evolution. It taught that man is "[direct lineal offspring of Deity](#)." It says, "[It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men.](#)"

Many Church presidents consistently taught that Adam was the literal offspring of God, so the supposed 1910 quote doesn't match what was going

on. The supposed 1910 quote is at odds with everything Smith ever taught on the subject. Consider his consistent quotations on the subject:

“Our father Adam—that is our earthly father—the progenitor of the human race of man, stands at the head being ‘Michael the Archangel, the Ancient of Days,’ and...was not fashioned from earth like an adobe but begotten by his Father in Heaven.” (President Joseph F. Smith, President Anthon H. Lund, and President Charles W. Penrose. The First Presidency, Letter to Samuel O. Bennion, February 26, 1912)

“We did not spring from spawn. Our spirits existed from the beginning, have existed always, and will continue forever. We did not pass through the ordeals of embodiment in the lesser animals in order to reach the perfection to which we have attained in manhood and womanhood, in the image and likeness of God. God was and is our Father, and his children were begotten in the flesh of his own image and likeness, male and female.” (Joseph F. Smith, Gospel Doctrine, p. 25)

Nowadays, no science professors who don't support evolution would be hired at BYU. This swap has taken place in one short generation, and many of the older generations are still unaware that evolution is being taught and advocated at BYU. Brigham wanted schools to counter the false philosophies of Darwin and Marx expressly, but we have now gone backward on these topics at BYU.

3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines

Joseph F. Smith knew that evolution is certainly not one of the possibilities for the arrival of Adam, as evidenced by his firing 3 BYU professors who taught organic evolution in 1909.

In Boyd K. Packer's BYU speech “The Snow-White Birds” (<https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/boyd-k-packer/snow-white-birds/>) he talks about the firing of these professors, and a stirring events surrounding it,

including a visionary dream of the negative effects of evolution teaching on students. Here is an excerpt from Elder Packer's address:

“George H. Brimhall, having already served nineteen years as president of BYU, determined to establish a recognized teachers college. He had hired three professors: one with a master's degree from Harvard, one with a doctorate from Cornell, and the other with a doctorate from Chicago. They hoped to transform the college into a full-fledged university. They determined that practicality and religion, which had characterized the school, must now give way to more intellectual and scientific philosophies.

The professors held that “the fundamentals of religion could and must be investigated by extending the [empirical] method into the spiritual realm,” and they “considered evolution to be a basic, spiritual principle through which the divinity in nature expressed itself.”

(Ernest L. Wilkinson, ed., *Brigham Young University: The First One Hundred Years*, vol. 1 (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1975), 415.) The faculty sided with the new professors and the students rallied to them.



Horace H. Cummings, superintendent of Church schools, became concerned because they were “applying the evolutionary theory and other philosophical hypotheses to principles of the gospel and to the teachings of the Church in such a way as to disturb, if not destroy the faith of the pupils,” and he wrote, “Many stake presidents, some of our leading principals and teachers, and leading men who are friends of our schools have expressed deep anxiety to me about this matter.” (*Years*, 1:419.)

Superintendent Cummings reported to the board that

1. *The teachers were following the “higher criticism” . . . , treating the Bible as “a collection of myths, folk-lore, dramas, literary productions, history and some inspiration.”*

2. *They rejected the flood, the confusion of tongues, the miracle of the Red Sea, and the temptation of Christ as real phenomena.*

3. *They said John the Revelator was not translated but died in the year A.D. 96.*

4. *“The theory of evolution is treated as a demonstrated law and their applications of it to gospel truths give rise to many curious and conflicting explanations of scripture.”*

5. *The teachers carried philosophical ideas too far: (1) “They believed sinners should be pitied and enlightened rather than blamed or punished,” (2) and they believed that “we should never agree. God never made two things alike. Only by taking different views of a thing can its real truth be seen.”*

6. . . . *[not included in the transcript]*

7. *The professors taught that “all truths change as we change. Nothing is fixed or reliable.”*

8. *They also taught that “visions and revelations are mental suggestions. The objective reality of the presence of the Father and the Son, in Joseph Smith’s first vision, is questioned.”⁴*

Superintendent Cummings concluded his report by saying that the professors “seem to feel that they have a mission to protect the young from the errors of their parents.”⁵

President Brimhall himself defended the professors—that is, until some students “frankly told him they had quit praying because they learned in school there was no real God to hear them.” (*Years*, 1:421.)

Shortly thereafter President Brimhall had a dream.

He saw several of the BYU professors standing around a peculiar machine on the campus. When one of them touched a spring a baited fish hook attached to a long thin wire rose rapidly into the air. . . .

Casting his eyes around the sky he [President Brimhall] discovered a flock of snow-white birds circling among the clouds and disporting themselves in the sky, seemingly very happy. Presently one of them, seeing the bait on the hook, darted toward it and grabbed it. Instantly one of the professors on the ground touched a spring in the machine, and the bird was rapidly hauled down to the earth.

On reaching the ground the bird proved to be a BYU student, clad in an ancient Greek costume, and was directed to join a group of other students who had been brought down in a similar manner. Brother Brimhall walked over to them, and noticing that all of them looked very sad, discouraged and downcast, he asked them:

“Why, students, what on earth makes you so sad and downhearted?”

“Alas, we can never fly again!” they replied with a sigh and a sad shake of the head.

Their Greek philosophy had tied them to the earth. They could believe only what they could demonstrate in the laboratory. Their prayers could go no higher than the ceiling. They could see no heaven—no hereafter. (Years, 1:421–22.)

Now deeply embarrassed by the controversy and caught between opposing factions, President Brimhall at first attempted to be conciliatory. He said, “I have been hoping for a year or two past that harmony could be secured by waiting, but the delays have been fraught with increased danger.” (Years, 1:430.) When an exercise in *administrative diplomacy* suddenly became an *issue of faith*, President Brimhall acted.”

[End of Packer excerpt.]

In conclusion, the Joseph Smith Foundation article writes, “*The issues surrounding the three professors became more serious. President Brimhall defended his professors, but as time continued the pressure became great. Eventually, President Joseph F. Smith had the professors removed from the faculty.*”

President Joseph F. Smith gave this reasoning for his actions in the matter (firing the professors):

“Recently there was some trouble...in one of the leading Church schools—the training college of the Brigham Young University—where three of the professors advanced certain theories on evolution as applied to the origin of man, and certain opinions on “higher criticism,” as conclusive and demonstrated truths. This was done although it is well known that evolution and the “higher criticism” . . . are in conflict on some matters with the scriptures, including some modern revelation . . . The Church, on the contrary, holds to the definite authority of divine revelation which must be

the standard; and that, as so-called “science” has changed from age to age in its deductions, and as divine revelation is truth, and must abide forever, views as to the lesser should conform to the positive statements of the greater; and, further, that in institutions founded by the Church for the teaching of theology, as well as other branches of education, its instructors must be in harmony in their teachings with its principles and doctrines . . . as teachers in a Church school they could not be given opportunity to inculcate theories that were out of harmony with the recognized doctrines of the Church, and hence [they were] required to refrain from so doing . . . “ (Joseph F. Smith, “Theory and Divine Revelation”, Editor’s Table., Improvement Era, 1911, Vol. Xiv. April, 1911. No. 6).

Students were already entranced by these false teachings and protested the firing of the three professors. In an article celebrating 50 years of evolution teaching at BYU, this news clipping was shown, demonstrating their insistence on the false theory of separating spiritual and temporal things:

B. Y. U. STUDENTS DESTROY REPLY OF PRESIDENCY AND MAKE PUBLIC THE PROTEST THEY FORMULATED

Diplomatically but Firmly They Warn the Faculty
That if Modern Teachings Are Excluded They
Must Look Elsewhere for Their Education;
Demand Freedom of Investigation

SAY CHURCH CANNOT IGNORE SCIENCE

Evolution, Petition Declares, Gives New View of
Mormon Religion, but Accounts for More
Facts Than Any Other Hypothesis; Re-
tention of Professors Asked

*B. Y. U. students, asking for the retention of three teachers
of evolution and the higher criticism, present the following argu-
ments:*

No church is big enough to ignore science.

Freedom of investigation requisite to progress.

If the Mormon gospel is true it will triumph over error without ar-
tificial aid.

Theology, not science, is the church's matter.

Evolution, although causing students to view Mormon doctrine in dif-
ferent light, nevertheless accounts for more actual facts than any other
hypothesis.

If these professors go none other of like scholarship and like sym-
pathy with Mormonism can be found.

Their removal will hurt school's credit in eastern universities.

Students would be compelled to look elsewhere for a complete educa-

(<https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu>)

Issues with the ‘No Official Church Position on Evolution’ Claim

On page 50 LTSR cites a Church youth magazine quote which claims that the Church has **no official position** on the theory of evolution. Here is the magazine quote: “The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution. Organic evolution, or changes to species’ inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Though the details of what happened on earth before Adam and Eve, including how their bodies were created, have not been revealed, our teachings regarding man’s origin are clear and come from revelation.” (New Era Magazine, Oct. 2016, What does the Church believe about evolution? (churchofjesuschrist.org))



There are several issues here.

First this is not a First

Presidency statement, it is not in our canon of scripture, and it therefore is not doctrine. One need not accept this opinion piece to remain in good standing in the church. This is just a youth magazine, and the author of the article isn’t even named. The President of the Church is the only man with the keys to speak for the Church, and if this were from him, his name would have been on it. Additionally, as you’ll see, he (Russell M. Nelson) has repeatedly made statements against evolution, and as we’ve shown, actual 1st Presidency Church statements have already made our position clear (against it).

Fortunately, the article does have a further reading section where they point you to this more detailed church teaching against evolution: [The Origin of Man \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](http://churchofjesuschrist.org) What does “The Origin of Man” say about

Adam? We cited it above in the section on 1st Presidency statements. It says man is

“direct lineal offspring of Deity.” It says, “It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men.” So here we have an **article saying no official position, which links to a 1st Presidency statement, which gives the official position!**

The New Era magazine article’s ‘no official position’ claim is busted!

In 2002 when the Ensign Magazine reprinted the 1909 statement, they prefaced it with the following statement: “*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which **expresses the Church’s doctrinal position on these matters.***” You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link: <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>.

Sadly, BYU’s Bean Science Museum follows suit. BYU’s ‘The Daily Universe’ reported, “**BYU opened an evolution exhibit in March 2019 in the Bean Life Science Museum that illustrates the process of evolution at a macro level. There is a plaque posted on the exhibit stating that it is not Church doctrine and the Church has no stance on the issue.**” (<https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/>)

Perspectives of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

The sun is the ultimate source of power to the earth. Christ is likened to the sun in scripture and He is the ultimate power to faith. Without the impact of the sun, both faith and science are not possible.

"Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is demonstrated, we accept with joy"

(First Presidency, 1910).



The Bean Life Science Museum focuses on the biodiversity, ecology and evolution of earth's organisms. Of this focus, evolution is the most controversial. The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution: *"Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. **Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution**".* (New Era, Oct. 2016).

Image: Sign at the BYU Bean Life Science Museum, echoing the false claim that there is no revelation about evolution.

Notice how the Bean Museum sign shown above also downplays the role of church teachings on this matter by sidelining church teachings to mere 'perspectives.' It's biggest issue however, is that what they are showing really isn't the perspective of the church; for that, you refer to authoritative First Presidency statements, not anonymous magazine statements. I'd like to see them display the 1909 statement by their displays! Of course, they

wouldn't do that, since they clearly proclaimed that man is the “direct lineal offspring” of God, and that those who claim that man evolved from lower species are merely the “theories of men.”

The evolutionists are certainly having their day. Remember Spackman's claims, “Now, obviously you all know the church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn't the church's teaching** for a while,...” (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10\)](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10)

It is indeed sad to see an unsigned New Era article taking precedence over multiple official First Presidency statements.

Why are more and more topics to being classified by members as ‘no official position?’

Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution and

responded: “[Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution.](#) The first, a statement

published in 1909 entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in 1925. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it.” (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)



There you have it, a direct rebuttal to the “no official position” claim by an Apostle! He simply had to refer the reader to the repeated statements from the First Presidency. These statements are plain and precious, and only those with an agenda to protect evolution can attempt to twist their meaning away from their clear intended message against evolution.

Remember what Elder Russell M. Nelson said when asked about the Church’s position on Darwinian evolution in the Pew Research interview: “Different denominations deal differently with questions about life’s origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution**. **Does the church have an official position on this topic?**

Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that **he has created other forms of life**. It’s interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. **But to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.**

Why is that?

Nelson: **Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It’s just the way genetics works.**” (May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life interview with Russell M Nelson <https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/>)

We know popular falsehoods circulating among the saints like evolution, which directly contradict long held teachings of the prophets and scriptures, cannot last long in the Kingdom of God.

Next, let’s get more of the partial quote from Elder Holland which the New Era article quoted: “In our increasingly secular society, it is as **uncommon as it is unfashionable to speak of Adam and Eve or the Garden of Eden or of a “fortunate fall” into mortality**. Nevertheless, the simple truth is that we **cannot fully comprehend** the Atonement and Resurrection of Christ and

we **will not adequately appreciate** the unique purpose of His birth or His death—in other words, there is no way to truly celebrate Christmas *or* Easter—without understanding that there was **an actual Adam and Eve who fell from an actual Eden, with all the consequences that fall carried with it**. I do not know the details of what happened on this planet before that, but I do know **these two were created under the divine hand of God**, that for a time they lived alone in a paradisiacal setting where there was **neither human death nor future family**, and that through a sequence of choices they transgressed a commandment of God which required that they leave their garden setting but which allowed them to have children before facing physical death.” (Jeffrey R. Holland April 2015 Where Justice Love and Mercy Meet [Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](http://churchofjesuschrist.org))

In that quote, we learned that Elder Holland is aware of evolutionists who are claiming that there was no Adam, that there was no Eden, that there was no fall, and he rejects these teachings as being in direct contradiction to revealed truths of the gospel. These were actual real events on this earth! We learn about how there was no death before the fall, which rules out evolution entirely. We get a feeling here that Holland is being careful when speaking against evolution. We are fragile as glass when anything is said that contradicts the almighty scientists at their temple universities. Elder McConkie called the creation, Fall, and atonement the three pillars of the gospel. Have we rejected the first two of these pillars? If we have regressed on these subjects, let us today take back what has been lost. Let the ongoing restoration restore these truths that haven’t taken root in our times.

If you don’t take these prophetic teachings as official, how about our canonized scriptures - aren’t they official? They have plenty to say on the subject. Do we officially believe The Book of Mormon? Do we officially **“liken all scriptures unto us”** (1 Ne. 19:23)? Do we use the Book of Mormon as a guide to warn us against modern-day false teachings as President Benson urged us to do? For example, do we uphold no death before the fall (2 Ne. 2:22) or the six-day creation (Genesis 1)? The list of scriptural doctrines against evolution goes on and on.

Aware of these types of issues, President Ezra Taft Benson gave a similar warning that we would sometimes hear false doctrine from church pulpits and said we are being tested before the Church is cleansed as the wheat grows up with the tares. He said, “Sometimes, from behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and in our Church publications, we hear, read, or witness things that **do not square with the truth**. . . . Now, do not let this serve as an excuse for your own wrongdoing. The Lord is **letting the wheat and the tares mature before He fully purges** the Church. He is also testing you to see if you will be misled. The devil is trying to **deceive the very elect**. Let me give you a crucial key to help you avoid being deceived. It is this—learn to keep your eye on the prophet. He is the Lord’s mouthpiece and the only man who can speak for the Lord today. Let his inspired counsel take precedence. Let his inspired words be a basis for evaluating the counsel of all lesser authorities. Then live close to the Spirit so you may know the truth of all things.” (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)



8 Issues with the “Church History: Organic Evolution” Web Page

On pages 50-51, the Let’s Talk authors quote from the Church History Organic Evolution page on the church website.

(<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng>)

Let's talk about some issues with this 'Church History: Organic Evolution' web page.

1. The Organic Evolution page claims that in 1910, Joseph F. Smith taught that we should not undertake “**to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false.**” They didn't cite any source for this quote, but I will provide it and reveal the **stirring truths which the full quote reveals**, which is quite the contrary of that which was suggested by taking only a little clipping of it. Here it is, from the Juvenile Instructor, and yes this one (unlike the other alleged 1910 quote) does have Joseph F. Smith's name typed at the end of it (you can view it here:

<https://archive.org/details/juvenileinstruct464geor/page/208/mode/2up>)

“Philosophy and the Church Schools. Some questions have arisen about the attitude of the Church on certain discussions of philosophy in the Church schools. Philosophical discussions as we understand them, are open questions about which men of science are very greatly at variance. As a rule we do not think it advisable to dwell on questions that are in controversy, and especially questions of a certain character, **in the courses of instruction given by our institutions.** In the first place it is the mission of our institutions of learning to qualify our young people for the practical duties of life. It is much to be preferred that they emphasize the industrial and practical side of education. Students are very apt to draw the conclusion that whichever side of a controversial question they adopt is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; and **it is very doubtful therefore, whether the great mass of our students have sufficient discriminating judgment to understand very much about some of the advanced theories of philosophy or science.** Some subjects are in themselves, perhaps, perfectly harmless, and any amount of discussion over them would not be injurious to the faith of our young people. We are told, for example, that the theory of gravitation is at best a hypothesis and that such is the atomic theory. These theories help to explain certain things about nature. Whether they are ultimately true can not make much difference to the religious convictions of our young people. **On the other hand there are speculations which touch the origin of life and the relationship of God to his children.** In a very limited degree that relationship has been defined by revelation, and until we receive more light upon the subject we deem it best to refrain from the discussion of certain philosophical theories which rather destroy than build up the faith of our young people. One thing about this so-called philosophy of religion that is

very undesirable, lies in the fact that as soon as we convert our religion into a system of philosophy none but philosophers can understand, appreciate, or enjoy it. God, in his revelation to man has made His word so simple that the humblest of men without especial training, may enjoy great faith, comprehend the teachings of the Gospel, and enjoy undisturbed their religious convictions. For that reason we are averse to the discussion of certain philosophical theories in our religious instructions. If our Church schools would confine their so-called course of study in biology to that knowledge of the insect world which would help us to eradicate the pests that threaten the destruction of our crops and our fruit, such instruction would answer much better the aims of the Church school, than **theories which deal with the origin of life. These theories may have a fascination for our teachers and they may find interest in the study of them, but they are not properly within the scope of the purpose for which these schools were organized.** Some of our teachers are anxious to explain how much of the theory of evolution, in their judgment, is true, and what is false, but that only leaves their students in an unsettled frame of mind. **They are not old enough and learned enough to discriminate, or put proper limitations upon a theory which we believe is more or less a fallacy.** In reaching the conclusion that evolution would be best left out of discussions **in our Church schools** we are deciding a question of **propriety** and are not undertaking to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false. We think that while **it is a hypothesis, on both sides of which the most eminent scientific men of the world are arrayed,** that it is folly to take up its discussion in our institutions of learning; and **we can not see wherein such discussions are likely to promote the faith** of our young people. **On the other hand we have abundant evidence that many of those who have adopted in its fullness the theory of evolution have discarded the Bible, or at least refused to accept it as the inspired word of God.** It is not, then, the question of the liberty of any teacher to entertain whatever views he may have upon this hypothesis of evolution, but rather the right of the Church to say that it does **not think it profitable or wise to introduce controversies relative to evolution in its schools. Even if it were harmless** from the standpoint of our faith, we think there are things more important to the daily affairs of life and the practical welfare of our young people. The Church itself has no philosophy about the *modus operandi* employed by the Lord in His creation of the world, and much of the talk therefore, about the philosophy of

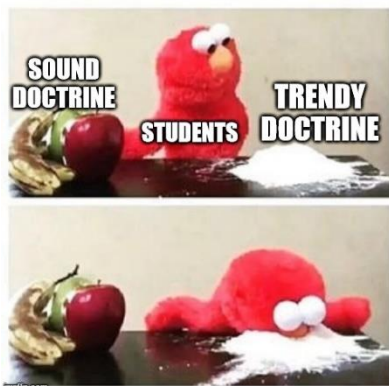
Mormonism is altogether misleading. God has revealed to us a simple and effectual way of serving Him, and we should regret very much to see the simplicity of those revelations involved in all sorts of philosophical speculations. If we encouraged them it would not be long before we should have a theological scholastic aristocracy in the Church, and we should therefore not enjoy the brotherhood that now is, or should be common to rich and poor, learned and unlearned among the Saints.” (Joseph F. Smith, *The Juvenile Instructor* 46:4 (April 1911) :208-209.)

Notice how the substance of this message isn’t to say, ‘we don’t know if evolution is true,’ rather the substance of the message is to say, ‘**we don’t like evolution, and bringing it up in church schools usually causes problems.**’ He points out how **most who fully adopt evolution stop believing in the Bible.** Notice how he did say that **evolution is one of those parts of science that does in fact have to do with our spiritual wellbeing!** While it likely isn’t wise to bring this subject up all the time in church classes, it is within the ability and duty of every saint to be informed on this matter and preach the truths on this subject in their homes and to those who are interested.

2. The Organic Evolution page refers to the New Era magazine’s nameless statement, which (as I demonstrate in the “Issues with the ‘No Official Church Position on Evolution’ Claim” section of this book) isn’t an official stance of the church, and actually links to the Origin of Man First Presidency statement, which is the official position of the church, and is clearly against evolution.

Remember President Benson’s warning: “Sometimes, from behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and **in our Church publications,** we hear, read, or witness things that do **not square with the truth.**” (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)

3. The Organic Evolution page claims that the 1909 1st Presidency statement made an official statement on the origin of man, but not on evolution. Those are the same thing - the whole point of evolution is to explain the origin of man, and the whole point of the 1909 statement was to take a stand against evolution! See my quotation and analysis of the 1909 statement for a closer look at the obvious implications of that statement.



4. The Organic Evolution page refers to the 1925 1st Presidency statement on evolution using the word ‘evolution’ in a positive light when it refers to ‘evolving into a god.’ When I read this argument, I was frankly aghast. The word evolution in this statement is clearly talking about going forward into godhood, not about coming from slime to get to where we are now. The word evolving has several meanings, and just because it was used to suggest progression into godhood doesn’t mean it can be subverted to indicate the authenticity and acceptability of organic evolution! I treated this statement in more detail in the ‘First Presidency Statement’ section of this book previously.

5. The Organic Evolution page speaks of Talmage and Widstoe who “regarded scientific discovery of truth as evidence of God’s use of natural laws,” then refers to Joseph Fielding Smith saying he “believed that the Biblical account of the Creation did not allow for the long spans required for species to multiply through evolution.” This description makes it sound like Fielding was anti-science, but anyone who has read his book *Man: His Origin & Destiny* knows better. Fielding was well versed in science, adored inspired scientists, and recognized just as well as anyone that science gives evidence of God’s laws.

6. The Organic Evolution page sites Heber J. Grant’s teaching to “[leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we](#)

magnify our calling in the realm of the Church.” This wasn’t published to church members and isn’t in alignment with related teachings demonstrating evolutionary theory’s implications. It was made regarding B.H. Roberts’ theory about people living on earth before the fall of Adam. More is said about this quote elsewhere in this book, demonstrating that this quote refers to not speculating about pre-Adamites.

7. The Organic Evolution page refers to the Encyclopedia of Mormonism entry on evolution (<https://eom.byu.edu/index.php/Evolution>), which states, “The scriptures tell why man was created, but they do not tell how.” It also attempts to explain erroneously why the private 1931 First Presidency statement was given.

This is misleading on several levels. Gary Shapiro’s essay on this encyclopedia entry demonstrates many of these issues (read it here: <http://ndbf.blogspot.com/2005/06/encyclopedia-of-mormonismevolution.html>).

First, the encyclopedia was written by William E. Evenson, it isn’t an official church publication, and isn’t anything near an official 1st Presidency statement declaring the church’s position.

Next, to explain the private 1931 statement of leaving science to the scientists, the Encyclopedia entry says, “In 1931, when there was intense discussion on the issue of organic evolution.” What was this about? Actually, this was about B.H. Roberts’ book “The Truth The Way The Life,” and the controversial point was not about organic evolution, Roberts didn’t espouse such a view, but the controversial thing was that Roberts claimed that there was a creation of animals and beings placed on Earth before Adam, which died in a cataclysmic event. The Brethren didn’t want this message going around because it doesn’t match scripture and would confuse people, and this was the controversy. There was no disagreement on the issue of organic evolution. Roberts was not an evolutionist, and his book didn’t promote evolution. As evidenced by quotations in this volume, he believed that man did not evolve from a common lower lifeform. There was no disagreement between Roberts and the brethren regarding evolution.

Richard Sherlock, professor of philosophy at USU, says the theory of Roberts’ book “was clearly *not* a theory of evolution [because] it did *not* deal at all with the central thesis of evolution—the mutability of species and descent with modification.... He [Roberts] was *unwilling* to attempt a

reconciliation grounded in a firm commitment to evolution." (*The Search For Harmony*, pp. 76-77)

The controversy was about whether death occurred before Adam, which point is contrary to scripture. Death before the fall certainly could be related to evolution. The 1st Presidency in 1909 had already declared that Adam was first man, which makes death before Adam impossible. The doctrine of the fall, that all life, plant animal and human, only experienced death and mortality (as opposed to immortality) after the fall of Adam. Later in this book I will relate several teachings of the prophet demonstrating this scriptural doctrine. In short, **2 Ne. 2:22** says that ALL things would remain in the state they were created in were it not for the Fall of Adam.

8. In general, the whole Organic Evolution page reads like a progressive revisionist essay, dodging and downplaying our true history regarding organic evolution left and right. It said little to nothing about the wealth of knowledge that has been revealed in this dispensation about the nature of the Earth and the creation through scriptures, nor did it bring up anything from the plethora of modern prophetic teachings about the same.



Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma

There were heavy battles between evolutionists and church presidents about what should be taught at BYU, the Church's school, whose professors and

students are heavily subsidized by tithing dollars. Finally, they decided to pull out all religious influence in the teaching of science at BYU, and ‘leave science to the scientists.’ Since then, secular professors have had a hay day at BYU, teaching all the dogmatic evolution they want. Henry B Eyring Jr. (son of the evolutionist Eyring Sr.) said that “the contention was the problem.” Contention was a problem, to be sure, but the source of the contention was people who rejected church doctrine, and sadly, we decided to resolve the contention by letting the evolutionists do whatever they wanted.

To teach evolution at BYU now, all you must do is give your students a five-page packet that says, “Adam was the first man,” which the professors ignore or make some contradictory statement about to appease the audience, then proceed to teach that man came from monkeys. There’s a whole display of human evolution from monkeys at the BYU Bean Science Museum, erected in March 2019, and this human evolution display is a permanent installment.



(Images: The Bean Science Museum at BYU)

(Here is a link to the BYU evolution packet:

<https://biology.byu.edu/00000172-29e6-d079-ab7e-69efe5890000/byu-evolution-packet>)

The BYU evolution packet claims that “there has never been a formal declaration from the First Presidency addressing the general matter of organic evolution as a process for development of biological species,” yet the whole point of the First Presidency statement of 1909 (which was echoed in 1925) was to make formal declarations on the subject. The BYU packet also

refers to the (erroneous) Encyclopedia of Mormonism entry on evolution, which we discussed earlier.

How do we know the 1909 statement about human origins was about evolution? You can't separate evolution from its major component of human evolution. If you believe the origin of man was from God, you have no business believing in man coming from the evolution of animals. When you know man didn't come from evolution, you can reason that animals didn't either, as the whole theory was meant to explain the origin of man. Don't hold on to a fundamentally wrong theory. We all know of the bird's beak changing size to accommodate surroundings, but the real point of evolutionary theory is to teach that all life on earth occurred by an accident to begin with, and then incrementally transformed into the complex life forms (including humans) we see today. None of this is in keeping with the scriptures and doctrines of the Church.

Holding on to evolutionary theory when we know it's not how God made man is like when forger Mark Hoffman was caught setting off bombs to try and keep his crimes in forgery covered up, and even after the bombs, many secular people in the church said something to the effect of, 'ok, so Hoffman is a bad person and killed people. And he admitted to forging some documents. But that doesn't mean ALL his documents were forgeries! Those are important documents!' No, they aren't important! When you find out that the guy is an abomination, why keep relying on him for information? It's the same with evolution. We know this isn't how mankind originated and the social corruption it has caused, so why are we still clinging to this stuff?

Sadly, we decided to allow the adversary's deceptions into our institutes of higher learning and much of the whole church has become secular as a result. The conversation is one-sided, and there is little to no hope for the rising generation, who are no longer being taught creation truths at home, church, or the great BYU. Historically the Church was who presented conservative truths while people encountered radical theories of men elsewhere. BYU, as a Church-owned school, should be very different than other schools. As President Dallin H. Oaks' 2024 correspondence with my friend said, BYU should **only make students aware of the 'theories of men,' not advocate them.**

President Oaks has recently admonished us to repeatedly teach basic church doctrines. Surely, doctrines about Creation, Fall, and Atonement and how these core doctrines contradict men's theories are some of the plain and precious truths that we should be focusing on! It's hard to have a good conversation about Jesus's role without correctly addressing the absolute power of God manifest in the Creation and the neediness of man manifest in the Fall.

Spencer W. Kimball was firmly against evolution and taught that these truths will not change despite what hordes of learned people claim on the matter. He said, “The Gods organized the earth of materials at hand, over which they had control and power. This truth is absolute. **A million educated folk might speculate and determine in their minds that the earth came into being by chance.** The truth remains. The earth was made by the Gods [and] opinions do not change that. The Gods organized and **gave life to man and placed him on the earth.** This is absolute. It cannot be disproved. **A million brilliant minds might conjecture otherwise, but it is still true.**” (Spencer W. Kimball, “Absolute Truth”, *Ensign*, September 1978, p. 3). Let the evolutionists twist and turn about this, let them say Kimball wasn't referring to Darwinian evolution, let them claim that evolution can work within the confines of God as Creator, but let those with common sense see Kimball's words for what they plainly mean and as he clearly intended them, as part of the consistent chorus of latter-day prophets against one of the most pernicious popular movements of our time!

Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on 'Leaving it All to Scientists'

On page 50 the Let's Talk about Science & Religion authors cite Heber J Grant in saying that Church leaders should leave science alone since it doesn't have to do with our salvation. Here is the quote: “**Leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology, and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we magnify our calling in the realm of the Church. Upon one thing we should all be able**

to agree, namely, that Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund were right when they said: "Adam is the primal parent of our race." (First Presidency Minutes, Apr. 7, 1931) (Others site it as First Presidency Memorandum to General Authorities April 1931).

The source for this quote indicates that it was never presented to the members of the Church as official Church doctrine. The saints are not to be expected to accept a private discussion, even a First Presidency discussion, as the Church's position. Although some parts of the 1931 memo have been published privately, neither the memo nor any excerpt from it has yet been published by the Church.

The situation that brought about this quote was B.H. Roberts' theory is that there were people on Earth before the fall of Adam. The 1931 controversy and resulting private statement of Grant was not from an argument about whether organic evolution was on the table, as organic evolution never was a viable option.

Next, let's ask, how does this square with the official 1st Presidency statement Grant released, which echoed the 1909 official Church position that mankind did not evolve from lower species but was instead the ["literal offspring of deity?"](#) Clearly, this 1909 statement is at odds with the evolutionary teaching that man evolved from lower lifeforms through natural selection and survival of the fittest. The 1931 statement must be understood in that context, that this sentiment of **science not applying to the welfare of our souls does not apply when it comes to evolution**, as we cited above in Joseph F. Smith's teaching, because evolution pertains to **the origins of man, an inherently religious subject**. Can we ignore the moral theological implications clearly present in evolutionary teaching? ALL things pertain to the souls of mankind, especially those theories of men which have so much to do with the eternal soul and origins of man. When we see the massive wave of faith crisis evolution is causing, can we persist in claiming that science is an abstract amoral study?

On a certain level we can indeed leave science to scientists, but whatever happened to bringing all truth into one great whole? We are commanded in scripture to bring all things together in one in Christ. Are we scaling back to

only the few topics the secular world will allow us to know God's will about? Whatever happened to all truth belonging to Mormonism (the restoration) as Joseph, Brigham, and their successors taught? Can we teach our doctrine AND mainstream science which directly contradicts it at the same time? Instead, we MUST use the facts of religion to reject the pseudo-scientific theories of men.

If science hadn't become so corrupted, we wouldn't be so worried about it, but the Devil has corrupted science. We cannot let the lies in the textbooks and lectures go unchallenged. It is because of our testimonies of the truth that we can easily detect the errors of these popular theories. Latter-day Saints not only accept truth wherever it is found, but they also fight against falsehood wherever it is found.

You can't preach truth without simultaneously rebuking falsehood.



Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question?

Earlier in this book, in the section on BYU's evolution teaching, we became acquainted with a chorus of **voices in the church calling to set aside the scriptures and trust the experts**. An *abbreviated overview* of some of their claims is important to mention this part of the book is as follows:

1. Spackman: It's very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject evolution
2. Spackman: Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science
3. Spackman: The church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that this is also contrary to scripture in some sense and wasn't the church's teaching for a while (Spackman)

4. Spackman: We're seeing in the church today is professionalization. ... it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now we're seeing the fruits of that with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. (Spackman)

5. Perego: Look I think Genesis is a story it's not science but it's a story

6. Wootton: So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence.

7. Wootton: What I would do if I were asked [by higher Church leadership] to 'shut down' our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn't think it would come up. "I wouldn't do it."

Elder Dallin H. Oaks **warned of the consequences of leaving things to scholars.** He said, "I have seen some persons attempt to understand or undertake to criticize the gospel or the Church by the method of reason alone, **unaccompanied by the use or recognition of revelation.** When reason is adopted as the only—or even the principal—method of judging the gospel, the outcome is predetermined. One cannot find God or understand His doctrines and ordinances by closing the door on the means He has prescribed for receiving the truths of his gospel. **That is why gospel truths have been corrupted and gospel ordinances have been lost when left to the interpretation and sponsorship of scholars who lack the authority and reject the revelations of God.**"

(Elder Dallin H. Oaks

Alternate Voices, April 1989)



As Elder Oaks predicted, the rule of scholars is having negative

consequences. This shift toward professionalism Spackman speaks of may not be going the way we had hoped. On one of John Dehlin's "Mormon Stories" whose themes are to air grievances against the church, in an episode with Matt Harris, it was said, that among the most frequent answers from faith crisis workshop attendees to the question "what caused your crisis of faith?" are Richard Bushman's Rough Stone Rolling and the Gospel Topics essays. (The LDS Gospel Topics Essays - A History by Dr. Matt Harris - Mormon Stories 1365, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ro-gUmOD4wk&t=6968s>) Note - The Gospel Topics Essays are a collection of explanations of Church History related topics, emphasizing the interpretations of scholars in the church (found here: <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics-essays?lang=eng>).

Ezra Taft Benson dealt with revisionist historians in his own day. He said, "Historians and educational writers ... classified as "revisionists." Their purpose has been and is to create a "new history." **By their own admission, they are more influenced by their own training and other humanistic and scientific disciplines than any religious conviction.** This detachment provides them, they say, with an objectivity that the older historians did not have. Many of the older historians, I should point out, were defenders of the [Joseph] patriots and [his] their noble efforts. Feeling no obligation to perpetuate the ideals of the founding fathers, some of the so-called "new historians" have recast a new body of beliefs for their secular faith. Their efforts, in some cases, have resulted in a **new interpretation** of our nation's [church's] history. ... I know the philosophy behind this practice—"to tell it as it is." All too often those who subscribe to this philosophy are not hampered by too many facts. When will



we awaken to the fact that the defamation of our dead heroes only serves to undermine faith in the principles for which they stood, and the institutions which they established? Some have termed this practice as “historical realism” or moderately call it “debunking.” **I call it slander and defamation.** I repeat, **those who are guilty of it in their writing or teaching will answer to a higher tribunal.** ... This humanistic emphasis on history is not confined only to secular history; **there have been and continue to be attempts made to bring this philosophy into our own Church history.** Again the emphasis is to underplay revelation and God’s intervention in significant events and to inordinately humanize the prophets of God so that their human frailties become more apparent than their spiritual qualities. It is a state of mind and spirit characterized by one history buff, who asked: “Do you believe the Church has arrived at a sufficient state of maturity where we can begin to tell our *real* story?” Implied in that question is the accusation that the Church has not been telling the truth. Unfortunately, too many of those who have been intellectually gifted become so imbued with criticism that they become disaffected spiritually. Some of these have attempted to reinterpret Joseph Smith and his revelations; they offer what they call a **psychological interpretation** of his motives and actions. This interpretation suggests that whether or not Joseph Smith actually saw God, the Father, and His Son, Jesus Christ, or other visions is really unimportant. What matters is that he *thought* he did. To those who have **not** sought after or received a testimony of Joseph Smith’s divine calling, he will ever remain what one called “the enigma from Palmyra.”” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, March 28, 1977, God’s Hand in the Nation’s History, BYU Speeches, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/gods-hand-nations-history/>)

Note that when we talk about a revision of our Churches history, that includes revisions about our stance teachings and history on organic evolution!

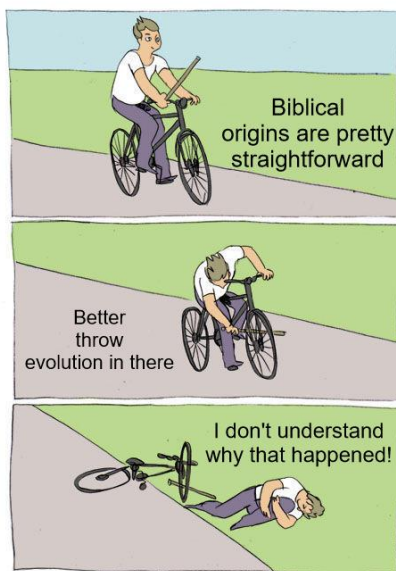
Are Christians willing to be mocked for their stance against worldly theories? Jesus taught doubting Thomas: blessed are those who see and believe, but even more blessed are those who believe without seeing (John 20:29). Will you wait for science to vindicate the prophets, or will you boldly stand with them today, when the scientific community has successfully buried most research which disproves evolution? The theory of evolution is on its way out - now is the time to stand for the right without being compelled.

President Ezra Taft Benson called for standing with the prophets rather than the learned. He said,

“Sometimes there are those who feel their earthly knowledge on a certain subject is superior to the heavenly knowledge which God gives to His Prophet on the same subject. They feel the prophet must have the

same earthly credentials or training which they have had before they will accept anything the prophet has to say that might contradict their earthly schooling. How much earthly schooling did Joseph Smith have? ... We encourage earthly knowledge in many areas, but remember, if there is ever a conflict between earthly knowledge and the words of the prophet, **you stand with the prophet**, and you’ll be blessed and **time** will vindicate you.” (Ezra Taft Benson, Fourteen Fundamentals in Following the Prophet, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

Elsewhere, Benson taught that the greatest injuries to the Church come from within. He initially quotes President McKay they expounds. Here is the quote: "The Church," says President McKay, "is little, if at all, injured by persecution and calumnies from ignorant, misinformed, or malicious enemies." (The Instructor, February 1956, p. 33.) **It is from within the**



ingflip.com

Church that the greatest hindrance comes. And so, it seems, it has been. Now the question arises, will we stick with the kingdom and **can we avoid being deceived?** Certainly this is an important question, for the Lord has said that in the last days the devil will "rage in the hearts of . . . men," (2 Nephi 28:20) and if it were possible he shall "deceive the very elect." (Joseph Smith 1:5-37.) (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

In that address, Benson laid out 3 steps for not being deceived.

1. What do the standard works have to say about it?
2. What do the latter-day Presidents of the Church say about the subject—particularly the living President?
3. The third and final test is the Holy Ghost—the test of the Spirit. (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

Elder Neal A. Maxwell taught of the supremacy of revelation compared to worldly learning. He said, “When **Moses** was schooled by the Egyptians, what he learned there did **not** compare in eternal significance to what he learned from God’s revelations, **things he said he “never had supposed”** (Acts 7:22; Moses 1:10–33).” (The Inexhaustible Gospel, August 18, 1992 • BYU Devotional, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/neal-a-maxwell/inexhaustible-gospel/>)

Jacob warns against rejecting plain truth for sophisticated godless theories: “But behold, the Jews were a stiffnecked people; and they **despised the words of plainness**, and killed the prophets, and sought for things that they could not understand. Wherefore, because of their blindness, which blindness came by looking beyond the mark, they must needs fall; for God hath taken away his plainness from them, and delivered unto them many things which they cannot understand, because they desired it. And because they desired it God hath done it, that they may stumble.” (Jacob 4:14)

In today’s world, killing the prophets (as referred to in Jacob 4:14) can be doing things which undermine the teachings of the prophets, causing people to discount and disbelieve them. There are more effective ways to silence people than bloodshed.

President Packer, referring to progressive attacks on church doctrine, warned that not all the persecution against the saints comes from outside of the church. He said, “Atheists and agnostics make nonbelief their religion and today organize in unprecedented ways to attack faith and belief. They are now organized, and they pursue political power. You will be hearing much about them and from them. Much of their attack is indirect in mocking the faithful, in mocking religion. The types of Sherem, Nehor, and Korihor live among us today (see Jacob 7:1–21; Alma 1:1–15; Alma 30:6–60). Their arguments are not so different from those in the Book of Mormon. You who are young will see many things that will try your courage and test your faith. **All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church.** Let me say that again: All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church. Be careful that you do not fall into the category of mocking.” (President Boyd K Packer, Jan. 16 2007 Lehi's Dream and You - Boyd K. Packer - BYU Speeches))

Elder Benson taught that the Church is not divided, there's just people who aren't in harmony with it, and yes, they write in our Church publications. Benson said, Sometimes we hear someone refer to a division in the Church. In reality, **the Church is not divided**. It simply means that there are some who, for the time being at least, are members of the Church but not in harmony with it. These people have a **temporary** membership and influence in the Church; but unless they repent, they will be missing when the final membership records are recorded. It is well that our people understand this principle, so they will not be misled by those apostates **within the Church** who have not yet repented or been cut off. But there is a cleansing coming. The Lord says that his vengeance shall be poured out "upon the inhabitants of the earth . . . And upon my house shall it begin, and from my house shall it go forth, saith the Lord; First among those among you, saith the Lord, who have professed to know my name and have not known me" (D&C 112:24-26). I look forward to that cleansing; **its need within the Church is becoming increasingly apparent. Not only are there apostates within our midst, but there are also apostate doctrines that are sometimes taught in our classes and from our pulpits and that appear in our publications. And these apostate precepts of men cause our people to stumble.** As the Book of Mormon, speaking of our day, states: ". . . they have all gone astray save it a few, who are the humble followers of

Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men” (2 Ne. 28: 14). The world worships the learning of man. They trust in the arm of flesh. To them, men's reasoning is greater than God's revelations. The precepts of man have gone so far in subverting our educational system that in many cases a higher degree today, in the so-called social sciences, can be tantamount to a major investment in error. Very few men build firmly enough on the rock of revelation to go through this kind of an indoctrination and come out untainted. Unfortunately, of those who succumb, some use their higher degree to get teaching positions even in our Church educational system, where they spread the falsehoods they have been taught. President Joseph F. Smith was right when he said that false educational ideas would be one of the three threats to the Church within (Gospel Doctrine, pp. 312-13).” (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, <http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm>)

In the same address, Benson equates Jesus’ appointing with Judas the traitor with elements existing in the latter-day church. He said, “The Lord strengthened the faith of the early apostles by pointing out Judas as a traitor, even before this apostle had completed his iniquitous work (John 13:21-30). So also **in our day** the Lord has told us of the **tares within the wheat** that will **eventually be hewn** down when they are fully ripe.” (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, <http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm>)

Ezra Taft Benson quoted President Kimball in teaching that many in the church reject the current prophet and try to get the prophet to not speak on evolution etc. He said, “It is the living Prophet who really upsets the world. **“Even in the Church”**, said President Kimball, “many are prone to garnish the sepulchers of yesterday’s prophets **and mentally stone the living ones.**” Why? Because the living prophet gets at what we need to know now, and the world prefers that prophets either be dead or mind their own business. Some so-called experts of political science want the prophet to keep still on politics. **Some would-be authorities on evolution want the prophet to keep still on evolution.** And so the list goes on.” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet; <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

Elder Neal A. Maxwell also warned of these wolves among the flock. He said, “True, the enemies and the critics of the Lord’s work will not relent; they only regroup. **Even among the flock**, here and there and from time to time, are a few wolves, wearing various styles of sheep’s clothing—ironically, just before the shearing season! A few defectors and “high-minded” traitors (2 Tim. 3:4) even go directly to the “great and spacious building” to hire on (1 Ne. 8:26). Their recruits are celebrated and feted until—like their predecessors—they have faded into the dark swamps of history.” (“For I Will Lead You Along” By Elder Neal A. Maxwell, Apr. 1988, <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1988/04/for-i-will-lead-you-along?lang=eng>)

Elder Maxwell further encourages us to stay on the right course, knowing that these worldly philosophers will be overturned. He said, “We surely have been warned and forewarned about **our time**, a period in which the compression of challenges may make a year seem like a decade. Members **will be** cleverly mocked and scorned by those in the “**great and spacious building**,” representing the pride of the world (1 Ne. 8:26, 1 Ne. 11:36). No matter, for ere long, **He** who was raised on the third day will raze that spacious but third-class hotel!” (Elder Neal A. Maxwell, “Overcome ... Even As I Also Overcame” Apr. 1987)

In case we had any doubt about who was in that great and spacious building, President Monson specifically identified it as those who reject scripture. He said, “**The great and spacious building** in Lehi’s vision represents those in the world who mock God’s word and who ridicule those who **embrace** it and who **love** the Savior and **live** the commandments.” (President Thomas S. Monson, *May You Have Courage*, April, 2009)

In our rejection of worldly philosophers, Church leaders can stand as a guide for taking the right direction. Elder Ezra Taft Benson taught, “If we want to know how well we stand with the Lord, then let us ask ourselves how well we stand with His mortal captain. **How closely do our lives harmonize with the words of the Lord’s anointed** — the living Prophet, the President of the Church, and with the Quorum of the First Presidency?” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, *The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet*, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT

To those who are allergic to taking a stand on matters like this, remember that just this year Elder Ronald A. Rasband urged the saints to be **proactive in defending prophetic teachings**. He said, referring to the prophet, **"We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him."**

(October 2024 General Conference)

Church founder and dispensation head Joseph Smith was not shy of correcting the learned. He said, "I wish to correct an error among men that profess to be learned, liberal and wise; and I do it the more cheerfully because I hope **sober-thinking** and **sound-reasoning** people will sooner listen to the voice of truth than be led astray by the vain pretensions of the self-wise."

(<https://www.josephsmithpapers.org/paper-summary/history-of-joseph-smith/67>)



A VALIENT EXAMPLE

One profound example of being learned and yet holding fast to the teachings of the prophets against evolution is seen in Elder Milton R. Hunter, a member of the First Council of Seventy. In an address "Archaeology and the Book of Mormon" to BYU students he related the following:

"I believe in scholarship; I believe in going to school. I used to tell my students at Logan and I have also told a number of audiences similar to the one to which I am speaking, "It won't hurt you to go to school, and you can take all the classes you want and take all the sciences you want, **if you have sense enough to believe the truth and not believe that which isn't true**, because the professors will give you both kinds of teachings."

Then I have had my students ask, **"Well, how can you tell which is true?"** My reply has been, **"When any teaching is contrary to the teachings of the**

Book of Mormon, then just decide that teaching is not true. When the facts presented are contrary to the teachings of Christ or those of the Prophet Joseph Smith, or of the Doctrine and Covenants, or of the Pearl of Great Price, be assured that those teachings are not true. If you hold to that premise, you will keep your faith and your scholarship won't hurt you."

"We do have people in the church who have gone on for higher education. **They** think they are intellectuals; in fact, **they** even claim to be such. **They** admire and nearly worship their worldly scholarship, having rejected many of the doctrines and teachings of the Church. **They** think what **they** have learned in the universities is superior to **what God has revealed to His prophets**. Of course, **they** are off on **the wrong premise**. Don't any of you as college students get off on **the wrong premise** that way. Go on to school and get your education, but let wisdom guide you while doing so."

"I went far enough to get a Ph.D., a doctor's degree, and **I have been reprimanded by some people who have doctor's degrees**. **They** have said to me: "Now, you studied **evolution** and took the same subjects as we did and then you went ahead and wrote *The Gospel through the Ages*: and I don't see how you did it when you know that you learned that we **evolved** from lower forms of life."

Well, I said, "I learned such material from the professors, but I didn't believe it." I didn't have to believe all the professors told me. In fact, I told one good man, "The only difference between you and me was that you believed all the professors told you; and when there was a difference in opinion, **I believed what the prophets** said."

He said, "if **Joseph Smith** said something and the smartest man in the world said something different, which would you believe?" I said, "**Joseph Smith**."

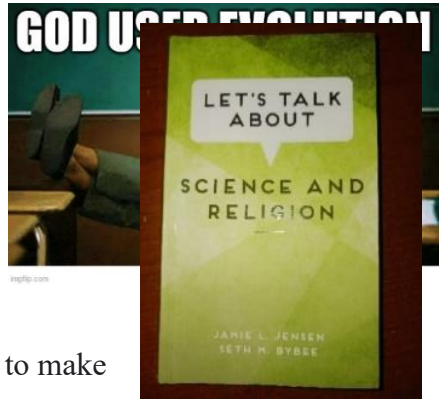
"Well, if 100 agreed against **the Prophet**?" I replied, "A thousand, a million, I would still believe **Joseph Smith**."

If somebody says something and it is based on a false premise and it is repeated all over the world, it doesn't make it true. It is still false.

That holds very true for archaeology and **the Book of Mormon**. Practically everything that is of an archaeological nature in **the Book of Mormon**,

scholars have taught contrary to the truth. Most the things they still teach are contrary to the truth."

(Elder Milton R. Hunter, Member of the First Council of Seventy, *Archaeology and the Book of Mormon*, Address given to the BYU summer student body, July 19, 1966)



Professors these days are too willing to make the critical compromise of ‘god used evolution!’ Such a position is clearly not in keeping with revealed doctrines of the restored gospel.

Part 4: Evolution’s Corrupting Influence On Testimony

Responding to Claims about the Religious Irrelevance of Evolution
Spiritual Evidence that God Didn’t Use Evolution

Color code of text in this book:

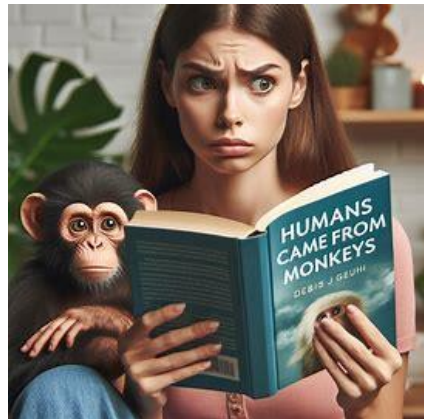
Red – Scriptures.

Blue – Latter-day Prophets

Green – Scientists.

Brown – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee.

In this series of responding to evolutionists within the church, we frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion,” which showcases their claims and is currently available for sale at Deseret Book.



The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**"

Abraham Implies Evolution?

On page 52 the pro-evolution book Let's Talk about Science & Religion cites Abraham 4:21 as evidence that **God could have used evolution.**

Read it and see for yourself: **"21 And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly after their kind; and every winged fowl after their kind. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good."**

That sure doesn't sound like evolution to me. Evolution violates the principle of animals only reproducing after their kind. It ignores known genetic limits between species. Evolutionists have trained their minds to see everything through an evolution lens, rather than the plain lens of scripture. Let's look at the next verses for more context: **"22 And the Gods said: We will bless them, and cause them to be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas or great waters; and cause the fowl to multiply in the earth. 23 And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time."**

Evolutionists citing Abraham for their case have made a grave mistake!

Here we saw an example of what God calls the "times" (days) of creation: the evening till the morning was the length of the "time," which sounds very much like a single calendar day, be that days as we now know them or days according to Kolob (1:1000), the account is still extremely different from the millions and billions of years of evolutionary theory.

On an evolutionary scale, if a 7-day creation of 24-hour periods were about 8 inches, then a 7-day creation of 1000-year periods would be about a foot, and the billions of years of evolution would be about 100 miles long. This shows that the 24-hour vs 1000-year days of creation isn't the point; the point is that either way, it's dramatically shorter than what evolution claims (and couldn't possibly allow for a universal common ancestor from which everything evolved).

Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?

On page 57 LTSR authors cast doubt on the “day-age creationism” model by claiming that “potential issues of compatibility [with evolution] only arise if one stipulates that the creative periods had to occur in the exact order described...” Described where? In Genesis Moses Abraham and the temple. In plain English, that means, **‘evolution works great so long as you totally disregard everything the scriptures and the restoration have said about how the creation happened.’** Does this mean we can't really accept the scriptural accounts of creation because they give the completely wrong order of events in which things were created? Perhaps scriptures should be demoted from truth to meaningful stories? Why would God show up to prophets and tell them the order of how He created completely backwards? What a joke!

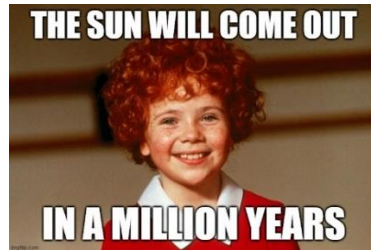


All the orders of events presented in the scriptures for the creation are almost completely the opposite of the proposed order of creations in evolution theory. The Devil must be laughing about how he has convinced almost everyone that creation happened in exactly the opposite order of the scripture. The world of science laughs at the Bible because it is the opposite of their theory. At some point, we really must pick a side.

Evolution is the opposite of the bible!

BIBLE:	EVOLUTION:
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

(Genesis 1)



SUN NOT ON DAY 4 OF CREATION AS SCRIPTURE SAYS?

Here is a terrific case in point demonstrating their bias against scripture when it contradicts mainstream science theories.

On page 20 LTSR points out that the scriptural account gives us plants before the sun. In their narrow views, they see no possibility of this. There are many ways this could work. They assume that the source of light for these plants had to be the sun. This is a strange hill for them to die on because the scripture says in the future, the sun won't be the earth's light source.

Take a look at Revelation 22:5: “**And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.**”

So, it shouldn't be hard to understand that the earth had a different light source in its beginning.

Even my kids know this. In science class, they grew plants without sunlight using an alternative source of light. When I talked to my kids about scientists rejecting this scripture due to their limited understanding, they said, “Grown-ups are silly. They make things complicated. Why don't they just believe God?” That is a good question indeed. A great glory of the gospel is that truth doesn't demand we leave behind childlike faith; it requires it.



There are some other possibilities for the sun being on day four. If it turns out that the sun existed before Earth and somehow only became visible on day 4, so be it. But I point out the very plausible possibility of the sun being made later, or the earth being brought to its current location on day four, etc., to show we don't need to dismiss scripture when it doesn't align with science theories.

GOD KNOWS BEST

We are under covenant to accept canonized scripture as God's revealed word and will. It is no light matter to openly advocate messages that directly contradict God's word. There is no need to guess and speculate about the truth when it is plainly revealed.

When Joseph Fielding Smith encountered people who refused to take the scriptures literally due to some supposed scientific issue, he responded as follows: “[One] took me to task for my remarks and said: “Why, do you not know that if the earth slowed up for part of a day that it would create such a terrific wind that everything on the face of the earth would be swept off?” I looked at him and with a smile said: “My goodness! Is it not too bad that the Lord would not know this?” The conversation ended. Then I thought of the

scripture where it is written that before the great day of the coming of the Lord the earth would "reel to and fro as a drunkard," (Isa. 29:20; D&C 45:48, 49:23) and what then, would be the nature of the wind." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Why are evolutionists in the church so quick to dismiss the word of God in favor of their pet theories? Why do evolutionists contemplate possibilities that have been overruled by the scriptures? We might as well contemplate a theory that someone other than Christ is the redeemer, or that the 10 commandments were reported incorrectly and should do precisely the opposite.



It is common among secular Christians to trivialize, spiritualize, and take away the literal meaning of scripture. They belittle the reality of scriptural authors, times, and doctrines.

Why have evolutionists gone out of their way to complicate the creation? Why have they made it so difficult for people to believe the scriptures? If we are to accept a complicated version of scripture rather than the plain meaning, then the foundations of our faith are shaken, and long-held truths are questioned. The restoration is about getting back plain and precious truths; God is,, in essence,, saying, 'ok, the Bible isn't working out for you guys; here's The Book of Mormon; there's no way you misinterpret this one.'

Jacob 4:8-10 warns us against telling God how earth was created: **"8 Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. 9 For behold, by the power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word. Wherefore, if God being able to speak and the world was, and to speak and man was created, O then, why not able to command the earth, or the workmanship of his hands upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? 10 Wherefore, brethren, seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand.**

Finally, Joseph F. Smith admonished us to trust the word over the theories of men, “If members of the Church would **place more confidence in the word** of the Lord, and **less confidence in the theories of men**, they would be better off. I will give you a key for your guidance. Any doctrine, whether it comes in the name of religion, science, philosophy, or whatever it may be, that is in **conflict with the revelations** of the Lord that have been accepted by the Church as coming from the Lord **will fail**. It may appear to be very plausible; it may be put before you in such a way that you cannot answer it, **it may appear to be established by evidence** that cannot be controverted, but all you need do is bide your time. Time will level all things.” (Joseph F. Smith, recorded by Joseph Fielding Smith, The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, Oct. 1930, 155)



Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?

On page 26, the authors of the book "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" claim that our sense of morality is a product of evolution, rather than being directly inherited from God.

Regardless of the typical Christian evolutionist word games about how morality by evolution could be wonderful and somehow from God, this claim is just sickening.

As God's children, his **direct lineal offspring**, didn't we acquire our nature directly from God? That's why the theory of evolution is not just a bad idea; it is an evil idea, as it cancels our true direct relationship with God. We are the offspring of God (**Acts 17:29**). Adam was the first man (**Moses 1:34; D&C 84:16**). We are made in the image of God (**Gen. 1:27**). If you don't believe we are children of God, you might say we are the product of millions of years of evolution from lower species and look to the fallen competitive nature of those species for the origin of our morals.

Scripture teaches that our moral conscience came directly from God. John 1:4, 9 says, **"4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."**

Joseph Fielding Smith pointed out that animals do not have the same moral conscience as man. He said, **"This great gift of "conscience," which is an outward manifestation of the Spirit of Christ given to every man, which quickens their minds and gives them intelligence and leads those who hearken to it to the divine truth, was not given to the animal world!...You ask why? Because the Creator did not give to him these moral commandments or make him responsible for his depredations on others. He is not directed by the "light of truth," and therefore is not morally, religiously or intellectually, responsible for his deeds."** (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Clearly, there was no gradual transition of an animal kind developing a moral conscience as animals transformed into man. Clearly, there are many stark divisions between animal kind and mankind, which differences evolutionists are always seeking to blur.

Smith goes on to cite Dr. Harold C. Morton, who points out how conscience is universal to mankind and evolution's inability to explain this separation of man from beast. He says, **"Man is man, not because he walks the world of the body, the world where mechanistic cause and effect and physico-chemical forces abound, but because he knows himself to be a citizen of a**

higher realm, the realm of the Spirit, the realm of moral values—where Right has authority; where Obligation, not mechanical or chemical, but Moral, reigns; where **he hears a Sovereign Voice**, "Thou shalt," and knows that the victory and glory of life lies in obedience to that voice. His Mind is aware that Moral Law must be obeyed because it is Moral Law and for that reason alone...**It is universal in normal humanity.** However much moral ideals and moral life vary (e.g., some communities even praise theft, provided it is theft from enemies) the Moral Imperative is always there. I believe it can be maintained that the great moral laws—Truth, Justice, Honesty, Industry, Kindness, and so forth—are, and have been, universally known in normal human life; and that any ignorance is to be attributed to the debasement of human nature, false training, and the sway of evil ideals. Conscience, which perceives the Law, hears the voice, feels the obligation, may become "seared as with a hot iron." Even if, with what is called the "New Institutionism," we had to admit that knowledge of detailed laws is not universal, we still should affirm the universal sense of Moral Obligation to follow after whatever is allowed to be "the Good." **In some form or other the moral fact is always there**, and generally as we know it today. **How** has this come to pass? **How has the non-moral "tangle of apes" been transmuted into moral Man? Evolution has to tell us; and, if she cannot, her cause can only be adjudged lost...** Thus Emergent Evolution offers no explanation of the Moral Imperative, nor of any other **"emergent qualities."** **It simply asks us to accept without explanation**, without any "power that works changes," the assumption that these qualities did emerge, and in an order which fits in with evolutionary speculation. All this we are to accept with "natural piety!" Surely it is not for us to accept with natural piety, but to reject with supernatural energy, **a philosophy which gets rid of both God and Cause** in order to effect its purpose. Emergent Evolution is an admission of the failure to show cause for the origin of the Moral Imperative; and still the great Imperative of our Moral Life sounds forth, unexplained and unexplainable save on this one foundation: "And God said, Let Us make Man in Our Image, After Our likeness."" (Morton, Dr. Harold C., *The Moral Imperative*, Victoria Transactions 1933, pp. 149-153, 164. Published in the *Journal of Transactions, of the Philosophical Society of Great Britain*, April 24, 1933)

Smith continues and points to atheists who deny justice and other cosmic truths. He says, "We live in a day when many philosophies and hypotheses are taught in the world. The hypothesis of organic evolution is one of the most cunningly devised among the fables. It strikes at the soul of man. It denies his divine origin as a child of God, as clearly declared by Paul to the Greeks; and pronounces the eternal death of all living creatures and their assignment to everlasting oblivion. It proclaims to all who accept it that there are no rewards or punishments after death. It encourages the gratification of every urge and passion on the theory that there can come no punishment for sin. In fact, as stated by Sir Oliver Lodge, those who accept this theory are **not worrying about their sins at all**. This hypothesis teaches that **Mercy is a fallacy, Justice a dream**, and there can come no retribution or punishment for crime after death intervenes. Organic evolution mocks at retributive justice. Its philosophy is diametrically opposed to that proclaimed by Alma (see **Alma 41**)." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)



Smith goes on to quote poet Ralph Waldo Emerson, who taught of God's universal laws as follows, "*The dice of God are always loaded. The world looks like a multiplication table, or a mathematical equation, which turn it how you will, balances itself. Take what figure you will, its exact value, nor more nor less, still returns to you. Every secret is told, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and certainty. What we call retribution is the universal necessity by which the whole appears wherever a part appears. If you see smoke, there must be fire. If you see a hand or a limb you know that the trunk to which it belongs is there behind.*" (Ralph Waldo Emerson, *Essay on Compensation*.)



While Christian evolutionists will still somehow maintain that mankind is accountable for sin, we must recognize where evolutionary theory naturally leads, namely, to atheism. That was why it was designed, and it will always be the ultimate logical conclusion of the theory.

Inspired scientist Sir Ambrose Fleming emphasized the differences between mankind and animal kind when he said, "Without aspiring to supply any definition in detail, we can note at once certain qualities in the human species not the smallest trace of which appear in the animal species." (Sir Ambrose Fleming, book "Evolution or Creation," chapter "The Failure of Evolution to Account for Life, Mind, and Man")

While evolutionists might point to some extremely rudimentary similarities between animals and humans, the stark differences remain the overwhelming reality.

One must again ask here, where are all the hominids today? Why have the monkeys and apes survived, and the hominid gentlemen have not? Indeed, why are there any monkeys left at all? Should there not be an endless variety between one species and the next, making discerning between any of them a matter of extreme difficulty?

Well did Paul preach, that **“All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.”** (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don't Separate Temporal/Spiritual

On page 19, the LTSR (Let's Talk about Science and Religion, an evolutionist book) authors claim that science **“cannot offer evidence for or against the existence of God.”** This divorce of nature from God is a startling contradiction to the teachings of the restoration and sounds like something you would hear from a secular atheist.



Stephen Meyer in “Darwin’s Doubt” discusses nature’s testimony to God, as evident in nature, and how modern science has chosen to disregard it. Here are some important points he makes:

1. The book “The Invisible Man” by GK Chesterton is a good example of how modern science fails to understand reality. In the story, someone was murdered while four honest guards did not detect the murderer. It was the mailman who walked up to the house, went inside, and then walked back out - they just didn't suspect him. Similarly, God’s hand is plainly evident, but many take the regular order of nature for granted and fail to remember that only God could perform these wonders.
2. This is similar to how nature clearly suggests an intelligent designer - it's just that scientists are **unwilling to acknowledge** the designer.
3. It's not just that nature doesn't look like it evolved; nature specifically appears to have been **designed**. But Neo-Darwinists respond to this natural phenomenon by calling it an illusion.
4. The commitment to materialism in science causes them to reject intelligent design. It's not that materialism is what the evidence shows; it's their only allowed framework, even when the evidence points elsewhere.
5. Scientists have decided, by fiat, to exclude anything involving intelligent design, which is greatly hindering scientific progress and limiting the types of theories that are tested.
6. We shouldn't be committed to abstract criteria about whether something is scientific or not. **There are disagreements about what science is. Rather, we should focus on whether something is true.**
7. **Evolution's monopoly on science** today stifles discussion.
8. Intelligent design **detects and identifies** creation; it doesn't just assert the existence of a designer. The ability to detect design brings science and faith into real harmony.



Now, let us consider that the primary purpose of Scripture is to prove God. God foretells and does miraculous things, and since these things happened, we will find evidence (science) that reminds us of these events. Today’s

spiritualists think everything in scripture is figurative and non-literal. God is a literal being, with real standards. He has the power to both bless and curse. He fully intends to hold us accountable for our actions, and that isn't quite so friendly a message as evolution can offer, to **“eat drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die.”** We preach the good news of the gospel, but for those who reject goodness, there's plenty of bad news.

When God says He covered the whole earth and its mountains with a flood about 4,500 years ago, and all the science shows that such an event occurred, will they still insist that science doesn't offer evidence for God? Universal Model Science Author Dean Sessions spoke in his first textbook about a BYU professor (whose name shall not be named) who dogmatically told him that there would never be any scientific evidence for Noah's flood. Boy, was he wrong! Dean has documented in his books literally hundreds of pieces of evidence for this flood, which clearly covered the whole world.

The Psalms say the heaven & the firmament declare God's work (Ps. 19:1). Clearly, science (the study of nature) gives evidence for God. Isaac Newton, arguably the greatest scientist of all time, said, **“The more I study science, the more I believe in God.”**



(Image author unknown)

In truth, all science declares the reality of God. We and our children have been robbed of the truth. Only in these last days has the devil been able to fully cloak the hand of God in nature by selling us the theory of evolution.

Evolution is only a 200-year-old theory. Many scientists before that were well-versed in the plethora of evidence for a young earth, a worldwide flood, and the divine creation of each separate animal species, among other things, evidence that is now lost to most as a result of its systemic removal from the public square. It is easy to understand that God directly created the earth and all things on it, as the scriptures describe; only in the sophisticated schools of our time can we disregard the clear witness of nature.

IS NATURE AN EVIDENT WITNESS OF GOD?

On page 28, the LTSR authors say, “these evidences [of nature] would hardly **witness to them [non-believers] of a Supreme Creator,**” yet Alma 30:44 says nature is a “witness” for God. Nature is calculated to create faith in God. Even a child can see nature and know it was intelligently created.

The witness of nature is evidence for God. Nature is sufficient for everyone to choose to accept or reject God, and therefore, **all** will be held accountable for that choice.

The prophets testify that all people will be judged (**Rev. 20:12; 2 Ne. 9:22, 15**). Nature is the universal human experience, and we have scriptural assurances that it will play a big role in the final judgment.



On page 29, the LTSR authors cite Matt. 16:17 that Peter is blessed because he learned of Christ through spiritual revelation, not by flesh and blood (nature). They do this to try to build their case that a person should keep science and religion separate, and that nature doesn’t prove God. They say, “**Scientific evidence will not reveal God to us.**” However, this verse does not mean that nature can’t reveal truth to us. Those who deny Christ, who refuse all spiritual information, will eventually bow the knee to Christ when they become acquainted with the undeniable natural truth of God as the creator. Believing without seeing is the more blessed path, but as Thomas demonstrated, seeing is believing, too. All science points to God, and if scientists are honest in their research, they will eventually find Him, whether sooner through academic integrity or later through the forceful events of

nature in the last days. Perhaps there are classes in hell that remind people of nature's witness, which will strengthen their faith.

Elder McConkie once taught that the test of life is to see whether we will believe the truth or a lie. There is evidence either way, and it's up to us to make the choice.

SIGNS & EVIDENCE JEOPARDIZE TESTIMONY?

On page 24, the LTSR authors state, “searching for signs of God’s existence, while possible to receive, equally puts our testimony in jeopardy.” God places clues of His existence in nature because He wants those with eyes to see to find them. As Proverbs 25:2 states, “*It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.*” We don’t base our faith on signs, but signs follow faith! Expect to find signs if you have faith. Converted people should be building a massive reservoir of physical evidence, and this will, of course, align with the scriptures. If we want to discuss the evidence we have been blessed to see, which happens to strengthen someone’s faith and help lead them to God, so be it.

On page 28, the LTSR authors point out the scripture that says, “*all things denote there is a God*” (Alma 30:44), which is commendable. However, they then go on in the same page to say, “*Physical evidences follow our faith; they do not build our faith.*” Can this be true? Whenever you receive evidence, whether physical or spiritual, it will build your faith. One can’t only rely on physical evidence, but build it does. Some chose to live in rebellion when signs are shown, and others chose to repent. We all possess spiritual knowledge of God, which is often referred to as the light of Christ. Physical evidence can help us gain the courage to let that faith shine and flourish.

SPIRITUAL INFORMS TEMPORAL

On page 29, LTSR (Let’s Talk about Science and Religion, a book promoting evolution to Latter-day Saints) claims that “*a testimony pertains to spiritual matters,*” but once we have that testimony of spiritual matters, it should, of necessity, shape our views of temporal matters. **The spiritual**

informs the temporal! If we gain a witness that the Bible is true, we should trust the worldwide flood, the 7-day creation, Adam as the first man, the Fall bringing birth and death into the world, and other temporal tenets of faith. If scripture says one thing and science says another, having the spiritual witness informs the natural understanding. Spiritual revelations warn us of deception, so we aren't **tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine (James 1:5-6).**

NO SEPARATING SPIRITUAL & TEMPORAL

On page 21, the LTSR authors argue that religion and science are **different ways of learning** and call for separating spiritual and temporal learning. However, scriptures tell us that there is no difference between spiritual and temporal (D&C 29:34). Yes, we can and should mix the two, letting the laws of both govern our investigations. **Learn by study AND faith (D&C 88:118).** Bring all truth into one great whole, marry the two into one flesh.



Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed

On page 32, LTSR discusses the dangers of pseudoscience. They point out how false science takes its toll on lives. They correctly state that **“pseudoscience causes physical harm.”**

What are they referring to? A poorly designed airplane isn't going to bode well, but there are even greater dangers that **kill both body and soul (Matt. 10:28)**. The original full title of Darwin's book was **“On The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.”** Last I checked, we were all children of God, made in HIS image. There are no favored races! Adam's father wasn't a hominid, it was God **(Luke 3)!**

EVOLUTION
EXPLAINS
EVERYTHING!



WAIT SCIENTIFIC
RACISM IS
THE THEME OF...



imgflip.com

ORIGIN OF SPECIES

BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, OR THE
PRESERVATION OF FAVORED RACES IN
THE STRUGGLE FOR LIFE

BY

CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.

(Title page of Darwin's book republished in 1902, refers to "favored races.")

Many mass shooters and arch tyrants like Hitler have based their killing on the theory of evolution, citing its core tenets of survival of the fittest and favoring more advanced races of humans. The Columbine shooter Eric Harris, on his website, wrote, "Getting rid of all the stupid and weak organisms." The day of his attack, he wore a shirt that said "Natural Selection." By their fruits ye shall know them – this theory is evil!

The whole of their fourth chapter, "teach true science, not pseudo science," calls for the teaching of evolution, which is itself a pseudo-science. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left Christianity in the last 10 years. Many report evolution as the reason for the death of their faith.

I think of Hitler, whose views were based on evolution, and other eugenicists who want to kill inferior races who haven't evolved as much. Hitler believed he was enhancing humanity by accelerating evolution. Darwinism inspired Nazism and it's not unlikely that it will inspire similar movements in the future.

Richard Weikart, author of “From Darwin to Hitler: Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany” and “Darwinian Racism: How Darwinism Influenced Hitler, Nazism, and White Nationalism”

says, “Examining Hitler’s ideology, the official biology curriculum, the writings of Nazi anthropologists, and Nazi periodicals, we find that **Nazi racial theorists did**



indeed embrace human and racial evolution. They not only taught that humans had evolved from primates, but they believed the Aryan or Nordic race had **evolved to a higher level than other races** because of the harsh **climatic** conditions that influenced **natural selection**. They also claimed that Darwinism underpinned specific elements of Nazi racial ideology, including **racial inequality, the necessity of the racial struggle for existence, and collectivism.**” (Richard Weikart,

<https://www.csustan.edu/sites/default/files/History/Faculty/Weikart/Darwinism-in-Nazi-Racial-Thought.pdf>)

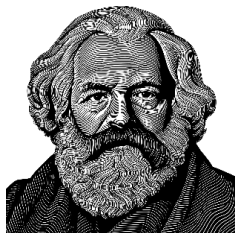
Yes, Darwin and other evolutionists were advocates of blacks being inferior, claiming that they hadn’t evolved away from monkeys as much as the white man had.



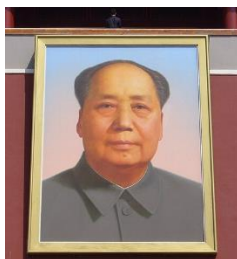
(Image: Wiki Commons)

Then we could talk about popular radio songs which say things like “you and me baby ain’t nothin’ but mammals, so let’s do it like they do on the

Discovery Channel” (song by The Bloodhound Gang) or “baby, I’m preying on you tonight, hunt you down eat you alive, just like animals...don’t tell no lie you can’t deny the beast inside.” (song by Maroon 5) This is called moral Darwinism - it teaches us that we are animals, and we will take the license to act accordingly. Marx and other maniacs fell in love with the idea.



Mao Zedong, the greatest killer of all time, used evolution to justify his work. He said, “The foundation of Chinese Socialism rests on Darwin and the theory of evolution.” (Communist dictator Mao Zedong. Source: Yabya, Communism in Ambush, 130.)



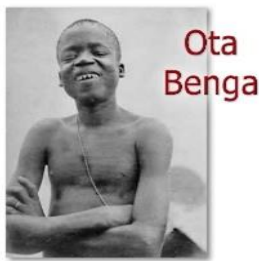
(Image: Wiki Commons)

How ironic it is that trendies call creationism racist when it’s the evolutionists who have actually committed racist crimes, and who insinuate that darker races are less evolved. Scientific American said, “At the heart of white evangelical **creationism** is the **mythology** of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve.” The nonsense continues: “The fantasy of a continuous line of white descendants segregates white heritage from Black bodies.” What is the stated goal? Getting God further out of culture. They say, “My hope is that if we make the connection between **creationism** and **racist ideology** clearer, we will provide more ammunition to get science into the classroom — and into our culture at

large.” (<https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/denial-of-evolution-is-a-form-of-white-supremacy/>)

We can see who the actual racists are and who the race-baiters are. Will you join them in reducing the Bible to mythology and laud their theories? We know the fruits of evolution are evil, and we know the fruits of the Bible are divine and promote human rights. It's the Jews and the Christians who have always been against genocidal abortion and other forms of human sacrifice. It's these devout followers of the bible who have always respected human life, teaching that all are made in the image of God as God's offspring.

Here's another bout of evolutionary racism for you. Let's learn about the caged man, Ota Benga. He was “...caged at the Bronx Zoo where he came to be ‘exhibited’ in the zoo's Monkey House as part of a display intended to promote the concepts of human evolution and scientific racism....represented as the lowest form of human development.” (Wiki/Ota_Benga)



Ota had a family. Eventually, a **Baptist preacher protested this racism** and got Ota released. Shortly thereafter, Ota killed himself from the psychological terror of his captivity and the demeaning messages of being sub-human. These are the fruits of evolution teaching. **Where are the social justice warriors against evolution?**



Racist implications of evolution are downplayed today but continue to exist at the core of the theory. The gospel message is something very different – that every human, regardless of color, is a direct descendant of God the Father.

Eugenics, the killing of unfavorable humans, is another fruit of evolutionary theory. Between 1939 and 1941, over 100,000 physically and mentally disabled Germans were killed in secret, without the consent of their families. Founder of Planned Parenthood Margaret Sanger said, “The most serious charge that can be brought against modern ‘benevolence’ is that it encourages the perpetuation of defectives, delinquents and dependents. These are the most dangerous elements in the world community, the most devastating curse on human progress and expression.” (see icr.org/article/evolution-american-abortion-mentality/)



We could also talk about the evolution-inspired history of 50,000 Americans being involuntarily sterilized because society viewed them as unfavorable and did not want them reproducing.

I'll mention that I also had a BYU professor who suggested students with disabilities may wish to refrain from reproducing. This was highly offensive.

Have you figured out who the real racists are? Have you figured out whose theories are dangerous?

As we consider these dictators of the past, I'm reminded of the Berlin Wall. I think there are parallels in today's academic establishment: a wall exists, and on one side of it lives freedom of thought. On the other side lives the fallen kingdom of evolution, which arbitrarily banned all intelligent design inquiry.



If Nature Doesn't *Need* God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn't Exist

So why are so many Christians losing their faith? Because of the central message of evolution: That nature formed by itself, without the assistance of God.

If we can explain all of nature without God (which is the primary goal of evolution), then God probably doesn't exist. Science has routinely rejected theories that nature doesn't require (as it should). If nature doesn't need something, it probably doesn't exist. Antoine Lavoisier, an accountant by day and chemist by night, was able to refute the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to exist. Since it wasn't required, he rightly concluded that in all likelihood, it does not exist. Another example of this occurred when brilliant young Humphry Davy demonstrated that heat wasn't a substance then called caloric but was rather the movement of chemicals. Again, Davy demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably doesn't exist! When evolution claims that nature has no need for God, reasonable people conclude that, in all likelihood, God does not exist. This is the problem with the naturalistic philosophy at the heart of evolution.

Christians may be tempted here to respond, ‘God used evolution.’ However, you can’t say God used evolution—that’s not what evolution is. Evolution doesn’t align with God’s plan; it’s simply bizarre to try to reconcile the two. For one example (and there are many), if you’re using divine selection rather than natural selection, why is it taking so long? Natural selection’s ‘old Earth’ is based on timeframes in which random processes supposedly create more and more advanced organisms. Does God really need to rely on such a process?

On a similar note, Pasteur proved that life cannot spontaneously generate (life doesn’t come from non-living things). So, why do evolutionists continue to claim that life ‘emerged’ because of an explosion followed by millions of years of rain on rocks? As Joseph Fielding Smith put it, ["Notwithstanding the great discovery of Pasteur, Darwin and his followers were not retarded in their search to find the beginning of life and to prove that all things have developed from spontaneous life. This question has never been answered successfully other than the account in the scriptures: **If spontaneous generation cannot be created now, how could it be possible several million or billion years ago?** Conditions, according to the teachings of science, are more favorable now than they possibly could have been in the far distant past. To get a beginning these advocates must assume some **starting point**, notwithstanding there is no evidence that will support it. All evidence points to the contrary."](#) (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Fortunately, the witness of nature is that God was indeed required for the creation of all things. Natural selection, the engine of evolution, is entirely insufficient to explain the cosmos and the abundant life therein. The primary role of God has always been Creator. As evolution seeks to diminish God’s role as Creator, let us demonstrate the impossibility of common ancestry, and preach the lost knowledge of a young earth with lifeforms directly placed thereon by God the Father of us all.



Testimony of God’s Plan & The Restoration

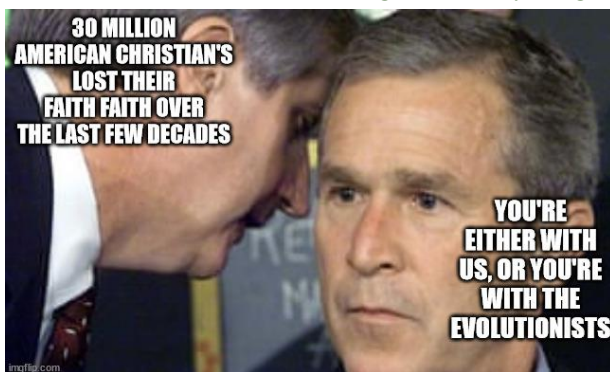
TESTIMONY OF GOD’S PLAN:

On page 29, the LTSR authors quote Elder Oaks, stating that a testimony includes knowledge of “facts” and the “reality” of the Godhead and the Atonement. But is that all? A testimony also includes knowledge of the creation and the Fall, which are the two forgotten pillars of the plan of Salvation, as taught by Elder Bruce R. McConkie ([The Three Pillars of Eternity](#), 1981, [BYU Speeches](#)). Evolution denies the need for a Creator, denies the concept of the Fall, and denies the necessity of atonement, suggesting that we will simply evolve. We can’t just spiritualize doctrines into non-reality; these events actually happened! Yet modern science denies all of them. Evolution should be an obvious heresy as it destroys the Garden of Eden and the Fall which occurred there, dramatically impacting all living things.



Joseph Fielding Smith, with several experts, demonstrates how evolution cuts at not only the doctrine of the fall, but at the entirety of God's plan. He said, "[Organic evolution tends to rob God of his mercy, his justice and his saving grace. It denies the resurrection of the dead and the gift of Jesus Christ to all men that they will live again. It denies the spiritual creation and places the earth and all of its inhabitants beyond the power of redemption. It teaches that in some unknown way and at some unknown time, life commenced in some spontaneous way in a speck of protoplasm. It cannot explain how this](#)

speck of protoplasm, or cell, happened to be. It is merely a postulate, a guess that such a thing really happened. Therefore man is beholden to no one for his existence. He is not, according to this theory, the offspring of God. He had no divine origin, no spirit in his body that is eternal. When he dies he shall return to the dust and death is the end of all. There is no other conclusion; no doctrine more hopeful than total extinction of the individual. These are the rewards offered to you and to me and to every creature through this wicked doctrine which today prevails so nearly universal, making atheists of mankind. Is there any wonder that men of renown like John Fisk can say: "Theology has much to say about original sin. This original sin is neither more nor less than the brute-inheritance which every man carried with him." (Fisk, John, The Destiny of Man, p. 103.) Or, Sir Oliver Lodge: "As a matter of fact, the higher man of today is not worrying about his sins at all, still less about their punishment. His mission, if he is good for anything, is to be up and doing; and insofar as he acts wrongly or unwisely he expects to suffer. He may consciously plead for mitigation on the ground of good intentions, but never either consciously or unconsciously will any



one but a cur ask for the punishment to fall on someone else, nor rejoice if told that it already has so fallen." (Sir Oliver Lodge, Man and the Universe, p. 204.) This is what comes naturally out of the doctrine of organic evolution. It ridicules religion. It denies the Fatherhood of God and the Sonship of Jesus Christ. It places man as the natural kin of the animal, a descendant of a rat, a worm and an amoeba. Those who like it may have this doctrine, but they have no right to attempt to drag their fellow men, who are "begotten sons and daughters unto God," down to their level." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

TESTIMONY OF THE RESTORATION:

On page 29 the LTSR authors continue in the quote of Elder Oaks in saying a testimony involves knowledge of the restoration. There are scores of pages of restoration teachings from the brethren against evolution. Truly, knowledge of the creation, which directly contradicts the world's theories of creation, is a big part of the restoration of the fullness of the gospel!

Scriptures of the restoration go against evolution. For starters:

- 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.
- D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.



And a few from the Bible:

- Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.
- Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.
- 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.
- Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- Romans 5: 12-14 also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.

What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn?

On page 29, the LTSR authors refer to the **spiritual truths we can learn**.

That's grand, but I want to know why we don't discuss the spiritual truths of creation? The prophets and scriptures have many **highly specific teachings on the creation, and these are strangely absent** from the arguments of evolutionists in the Church. Typically, if these teachings come up at all, the evolutionist has to spend his time trying to explain them away, rather than emphasizing them as wonderful truths God has condescended to reveal to us. If your theory requires you to brush a whole series of scriptures under the rug, maybe it's time to reevaluate. Let us recall President Nelson's teachings on how to approach prophetic teachings. He said, **"I have implicit faith in the Lord and in His prophets. I have learned not to put question marks but to use exclamation points when calls are issued through inspired channels of priesthood government."** (Cited in the Teachings of the Presidents manual Ch. 21: Prophets;

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/teachings-of-presidents-of-the-church-russell-m-nelson/21-prophets?lang=eng>)

Prophetic teachings are primary sources of spiritual truth, and if we reject them, then the 'spiritual truths' we find may be coming from dark spiritual forces rather than from God. Certainly, Darwin and his associates were influenced by a false spirit.

Joseph Smith warned against the influence of false spirits when he taught:

"nothing is a greater injury to the children of men than to be under the influence of a false spirit, when they think they have the spirit of God.

Thousands have felt the influence of its terrible power, and baneful effects; long pilgrimages have been undertaken, penances endured, and pain, misery, and ruin have followed in their train; nations have been convulsed, kingdoms overthrown, provinces laid waste, and blood, carnage, and desolation are the habilaments in which it has been clothed." (Times and Seasons April 1, 1842)

In a humorous but telling gay pride flag, one of the tenets they claim is “science is real.” Of course, they’re referring to old Earth and evolution, the parts of science which most people know in fact aren’t real. The flag is full of misrepresentations and twisted half-truths. It may as well have said, “long live anarchy.” It’s also amusing that this flag is what appeared on Amazon when I searched for a pro-life flag:



SCRIPTURE NOT SCIENTIFICALLY ACCURATE?

On page 50, the LTSR authors claim that the creation accounts in Genesis, Moses, and Abraham are “not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place.” One wonders how far they go with this line of logic – not a science textbook, okay, but are the scriptures the direct opposite of the truth on all things relating to the creation? Because evolution’s claims go against just about everything the scriptures teach on creation, from the order of the events of the creation, to species only being able to reproduce after their own kind, to Adam being the first man and the one responsible for bringing death into the world, and on and on.

After making their ‘scriptures aren’t a science textbook’ claim, on what authority it is unknown, they have a footnote. Splendid! Perhaps this will show us on what authority they felt they could make a claim like this, undermining the truthfulness of Scripture. What does the footnote lead to? ...Some random guy’s podcast! Bravo! You’ve found one of the many who are willing to preach the philosophies of men, mingled with scripture.

There's a very popular secular theory that says the scriptures should be completely divorced from nature and reality, but it has never been God's message to separate temporal and spiritual things. In particular, the message of the restoration repeatedly affirms the real, concrete nature of the supernatural (D&C 29:34). There are real angels. God is a real person and has a body, which is the father of our bodies. God lives on a planet. We are God's literal offspring. Noah's flood was real. All the miracles of the Bible were real. You could say that the faith of the Latter-day Saints is a far more reality-based faith than that of any other Christian denomination. Let the rest of the world cower and compromise, being afraid to take the scriptures literally, but let the saints, without excuse, boldly embrace the shockingly miraculous nature of the restored gospel. Well did Moroni teach of the miraculous nature of God when he said, "...it is by faith that miracles are wrought; and it is by faith that angels appear and minister unto men; wherefore, if these things have ceased wo be unto the children of men, for it is because of unbelief, and all is vain." (Moroni 7:37) Truly, the evolutionary worldview is NOT a miraculous worldview! The God who raises the dead doesn't need natural selection and billions of years to get things sorted out. So, take heed to Moroni's warning, and believe in the miraculous creation! Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9). Even if you can't see the issues with evolutionary science claims, at least rely on plain scriptural truths about creation, and that will be sufficient grounds for rejecting the insidious claims of Darwinian evolution.

SPIRITUAL TESTIMONIES JEOPARDIZED BY REJECTION OF CREATION DOCTRINE:

Is God allowed to reveal to us things that aren't supported by modern science? Can we gain a witness that the bible is real history? Can we obtain evidence and gain a witness that God created the world in seven days, or that Noah's flood was a real worldwide event, as described in the Bible? God can and does witness these things which contradict mainstream modern science.

Yes, we are aware of religious overreach in the past that said the sun revolves around the earth, but this religious argument was based on obscure scripture references, whereas the basics of creation, which decisively out rule

evolution, are based on a plethora of scriptures and centuries of fundamental repeated teachings of latter-day prophets.

With restored knowledge of the Creation, will we maintain our views in alignment with the secular world? The Book of Mormon prophet Lehi laments the fact that we reject the truth about creation, despite having numerous revelations about how the creation actually occurred. He prophesies, “...the time cometh that **they shall dwindle in unbelief**, after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—**having a knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, **knowing** the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world...” (2 Ne. 1:10)



BEWARE SPIRITUALIZING SCRIPTURE:

Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the natural implications of the spiritual witness of Scripture by spiritualizing passages to convey meanings that differ from their literal and straightforward messages. In Scripture, we refer to this alteration of Scripture as “wresting,” and it is repeatedly condemned. Alma 13:20 warns against those who would change plain meanings of scripture to fit their agendas, “Now I need not rehearse the matter; what I have said may suffice. Behold, the scriptures are before you; if ye will wrest them it shall be to your own destruction.”

D&C 10:63 continues to explain that wresting scriptures causes contention: “And this I do that I may establish my gospel, that there may not be so much contention; yea, Satan doth stir up the hearts of the people to contention concerning the points of my doctrine; and in these things they do err, for they do wrest the scriptures and do not understand them.”

Notice that God’s plain doctrine enables there to be no contention. This doesn’t mean being pacifists and letting the atheistic scientists do whatever they want, just for the sake of peace. There is no peace except when God’s word prevails. The acquisition of real and lasting peace is why we are told that we have an “imperative duty” to “waste and wear out our lives in

bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness” (D&C 123:11, 13). God wants us to speak more, not less, about his word. What he told Joseph Smith, He tells all His servants: “And at all times, and in all places, he shall open his mouth and declare my gospel as with the voice of a trump, both day and night.” (D&C 24:12)



On page 29, the LTSR authors speak of spiritual things being learned by spiritual methods, and temporal things being learned by temporal methods. This shortchanges both methods. In a world where atheistic political agendas have infiltrated the sciences, people would do well to see how this politically corrupt world works and think twice before buying everything published in an ‘academic’ journal. Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9)! We are taught untestable theories as though they were facts. We are bombarded with clever deceptions at every turn, many of which are already proven hoaxes, but that doesn’t stop them from inventing more.

SCIENCE SHAKING FAITH

On page 30, the LTSR authors warn people against the dangers of “new scientific discovery” that could shake spiritual faith.

Ironically, it is evolutionary ‘discoveries’ that we must guard against.

On page 30, the LTSR authors rightly state that “spiritual truth remains constant,” but let us not forget that temporal truth is also constant. Whenever the theory of evolution is proven false (when they can no longer dismiss contrary findings), they simply update the theory, claiming that this new version is how it has been all along. Darwin wanted a transitional fossil record showing evolution, but when that didn’t pan out, the theory was revised to say that those fossils are no longer a requirement. If we are so far removed from where the theory originated and are resorting to all kinds of mental gymnastics to keep it alive, shouldn’t we consider that the whole theory was uninspired in the first place? To keep pace with the blunders of

evolutionary theory, the Earth is aging at an astonishing rate. Brothers and sisters, let it go!

Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ?

On page 34, the LTSR authors mention students who claim that they were initially taught pseudoscience by Church members, which led them away from evolution. However, they later learned the ‘truth’ of evolution at a university (naturally including Brigham Young University since that’s the only kind of science they offer there). What pseudoscience they don’t say. Maybe the pseudoscience that supports the 7-day creation and a worldwide flood.



Is science demonstrating historical events to be classed as pseudoscience? Does evolution get a monopoly on truth? If anyone gets a monopoly on truth, it’s God, as described in His word. When one becomes familiar with the many scientific cover-ups to uphold evolutionary theory, it becomes easy to see that God meant what He said in the Bible and the scriptures of the restoration of the Creation.

On page 34, the LTSR authors say, “We have encountered individuals who have the mistaken idea that providing pseudoscience will somehow save testimonies. They place the blame for declining religious devotion among the rising generation squarely on science and believe that creating and teaching an alternative to science will not threaten testimonies and will help students avoid spiritual conflict.”

Let’s break this down. Creation advocates don’t create “an alternative to science,” they promote an alternative to evolution by **pointing out science that evolutionists have suppressed**. No creation advocates favor ending science; they favor **ending dogmatic anti-scientific theories**. They favor ending false (pseudo) science, theories that are obviously not true, not only because of scientific evidence to the contrary, but particularly because they

don't testify of Christ and even deny Christ's role in creation (**Moroni 7:14-17**). I'm not aware of anyone promoting decidedly false science to try and save testimonies. Creationists fight against the machine which crushes anything disagreeable to modern science. **D&C 123:11-15** certainly applies to those who try and promote the now hidden truths of creation which directly contradict the monopolistic theory of evolution: **"11 And also it is an imperative duty that we owe to all the rising generation, and to all the pure in heart— 12 For there are many yet on the earth among all sects, parties, and denominations, who are blinded by the subtle craftiness of men, whereby they lie in wait to deceive, and who are only kept from the truth because they know not where to find it— 13 Therefore, that we should waste and wear out our lives in bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness, wherein we know them; and they are truly manifest from heaven— 14 These should then be attended to with great earnestness. 15 Let no man count them as small things; for there is much which lieth in futurity, pertaining to the saints, which depends upon these things."**

WHAT HAVE THEY BEEN TAUGHT?

On page 34 the LTSR authors say, "when individuals find out that there is overwhelming scientific evidence to refute **what they've been taught**, they start to wonder about the truthfulness of other things they've been taught (for example, resurrection, the Atonement, and the reality of a Savior and a Heavenly Father). The result is absolutely heartbreaking." On this tragedy, we agree.



I ask then, what exactly is **"what they've been taught"** which contradicts science and favors religious doctrines? Most parents aren't at home teaching their children about the points of evolution; instead, they are teaching doctrines from the scriptures, many of which happen to be in direct conflict with the theory of evolution. There are many scientific terms and descriptions in these sacred books, calculated to inform us on a great and many scientific points.

Now let's talk about the handful of parents who actively teach creation science at home. Let's say they get something wrong sometimes, such as, '

Oops, maybe the ark landed here rather than there.’ Will that shake their testimony? No. Parents who teach children science that upholds the scriptures make the scriptures the foundation of their teachings, and this is a sure foundation upon which they will not fail (Hel. 5:12).

Perhaps creationist parents’ capital offense is to teach their children to take the scriptures literally. Joseph Smith also advocated this approach. He said, “What is the rule of interpretation? Just no interpretation at all. [It should be] understood precisely as it reads.” (quoted in <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/08/the-prophet-joseph-smiths-use-of-the-old-testament?lang=eng>) There is a tendency among secularists to dismiss the teachings of Joseph Smith, he is the head of this dispensation, and one declared in scripture to be in standing next to Christ Himself (D&C 135:3). Joseph said, “I never told you I was perfect—but there is no error in the revelations which I have taught.” (Words of Joseph Smith. 12 May 1844, pg. 369)

Joseph Fielding Smith stood with Christ when he taught, “I have that absolute confidence in every vision, in every manifestation, in every revelation that has come to us through the Prophet Joseph Smith. I know he spoke the truth. ... Everything has worked out harmoniously and according to the revelations we find in the Old Testament and in the New.” (President Joseph Fielding Smith (1876–1972), “Joseph Smith’s First Prayer,” *Improvement Era*, June 1960, 401.)

On page 35, the LTSR authors say that Satan “seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter **something in science** that seems to **disagree with what we thought** about the world.”

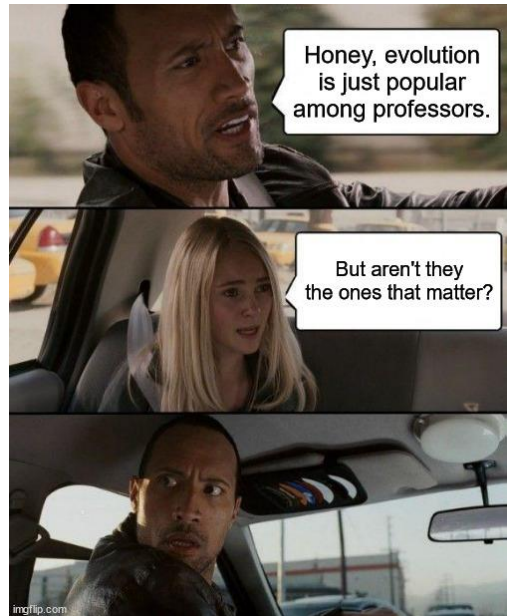
So, what did we think about the world? That man was made by God, not from a monkey? Is that one of the things we thought about the world that we will have to let go of? Or perhaps that God placed different kinds of animals on the earth, does that have to go too?

Accurate science and doctrine work together, bringing all things together into one great whole. Evolution’s fruit is to get people to disbelieve and hate

religious doctrines. The one naturally points to Christ, the other unnaturally denies Him.

While it's true that there can be some minor difficulties in matching what we learn today with what we knew yesterday, the theory of evolution takes it to a whole new level. Evolution is a radical new worldview that emerged in the 1800s, directly opposing a plethora of scriptures, both ancient and modern. Evolution emerged around the same time as the restored gospel and could be considered part of the 'anti-church', which would rise to combat the true church, opposing it in all things. Quite simply, evolution is an apocalyptic theory of doom.

Doctrines of evolution and doctrines of the Creation cannot be mixed any more than Zion and Babylon can meet in the middle. Mixing leads straight to Babylon. Zion is pure, or nothing. So long as we persist in denying miraculous truths about the Creation, we will never merit the truth God represents. Rather than accepting the truth, evolutionary theory presents us with bogus explanations for some things that have not yet been revealed, and bogus explanations that directly contradict things that have been revealed.



CAN'T CO-TEACH EVOLUTION & DOCTRINE: RISING SECULARITY

On page 35, the LTSR authors encourage parents to “teach science in your homes.” They want you to teach the gospel alongside evolution, but this is only to make the difficult process of converting people to evolution easier. Evolution is unnatural, nonsensical, it takes lots of brainwashing to

swallow. Evolutionary theory is a radically different worldview from what the saints have been taught in their homes and churches for the past 200 years.

Joseph Fielding Smith pointed out how what parents should teach at home varies greatly from evolution. He said, “In the home parents are commanded by revelation to teach their children these principles of the Gospel...[quotes D&C 68:25-29]... In this manner they are instructed in the home. Then they go to school and find these glorious principles ridiculed and denied by the doctrines of men founded on foolish theories which deny that man is the offspring of God and that when we pray to him as our Father, our words are meaningless and that man is the offspring of some worm or amoeba that in some unknown way multiplied to fill the earth with all its plants and animal life. It is true that not all teachers believe and teach these foolish doctrines; but these theories do

dominate the secular education of our youth. They are constantly published in our newspapers, in magazines and other periodicals, and those who believe in God and his divine revelations frequently sit supinely by without raising

any voice of protest. Under these adverse conditions is there any wonder that the student becomes confused? He does not know whether to believe what his parents and the Church have taught him, or to believe what the teacher says and what is written in the textbook he is given to study. Naturally students have confidence in their teachers and as that confidence increases, there comes a lack of confidence in the doctrines of the Church and the parental instruction. These are critical years and every effort should be made in the Sunday School, Mutual Improvement and all the Auxiliary organizations and Priesthood quorums, to strengthen the faith of these young people. Bishops and other presiding officers should see to it that only men and women who are converted and full of faith are appointed to teach. Too frequently, I regret to say, unwittingly presiding officers in wards and quorums choose teachers that have scholastic training without discovering



whether or not they are converted and in full faith in the doctrines of the Church. When this happens and a teacher is appointed who is filled with modernistic doctrines conflicting with what the Lord has revealed, and these theories he presents before the class, confusion is the result and we find confusion from within.

Under such conditions, with enemies in our ranks, the influence of both Church and home is further weakened and our youth more seriously impressed with these false theories.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Introduction)



Yes, teach your children science, and when you do, use the classical technique of focusing on that which is demonstrable, and which doesn't conflict with scripture. Evolution doesn't qualify as quality science education on either of those grounds. Homeschooled children are often much better qualified to detect falsehoods in evolution because government schools get millions in funding to find ever more clever ways to string evolution throughout all science. Our focus on evolution is calculated; it is neither natural nor proportionate. Creation Science expert and evangelist Dr. Kent Hovind stated, “**Evolution is a carefully protected state religion**” (Kent Hovind, *Creation Seminar Series*, see drdino.com). In the Cold War space race, the US sought to rival the communist Soviet science program, so they secured funding to incorporate more evolution theory into all science curricula. A good doctor will tell you that you don't need to be trained in evolution to be a good doctor, and this focus on evolution in our science curricula hasn't helped us make any progress.

Creationism is religion! So is evolution.



The supernatural evil cancer of evolution is creeping into all fields of study. It first emerged, a term they often use, from biology and into other sciences. Then, the social sciences took up the idea. Then everyone else. Bill Gates' "Big History" project is designed to incorporate 'science' (meaning evolution) into the history curriculum. Rather than just discussing the Mayflower, for example, they will often go off on a tangent about how the wood used to build that ship had ancient origins, which supposedly came from the Big Bang 14 billion years ago. Well has it been said that America is getting dumber every day!



For those who choose to believe in God and his messengers, there is bright hope for true understanding. Joseph Smith taught, "When we understand the character of God, and know how to come to Him, he begins to unfold the heavens to us, and to tell us all about it. When we are ready to come to him, he is ready to come to us." (History of the Church, 6:308).

They call for teaching evolution 'bathed in the light of the gospel.' It's sort of hard to teach that man evolved over millions of years, and then to teach that Adam was the first man. It's hard to teach from textbooks that completely deny a worldwide flood, then to teach from the bible that there was a worldwide flood. It is challenging to teach that the Earth is billions of years old with no end in sight, and then to teach that the Earth was created in 7 days, after which it would have a 7000-year temporal lifespan. In short, it's challenging to teach secular and spiritual subjects as if they are completely separate from each other. It is not God's will for us to make such separations (D&C 29:34; 88:118), much less negations of scriptural truths.

CONCERNED WITH RISING SECULARITY?

On page 35, the LTSR authors state a concern and proposed solution as follows: [We are] concerned with the rising secularity in the youth. We suggest that the solution is to endow your children (and yourself) with the truth, with the real science and, if needed, seeking and offering ways to reconcile science with what we believe.” Again, here they declare any science which isn’t pro-evolution as not being the “real science,” and they equate evolution with “the truth.” And boy are they right, there will be lots of reconciling to be done, because the truth of evolution and the truth of God are two very different things. Of course, there is only one truth, and it's not evolution.



Their message is inherently secular, a blending of secular and religious ideas. It’s just the type of merger that will get us into serious trouble. It is secular when we view biblical events as just allegories that didn’t really happen. It is secular when we view scriptures about the creation as just opinions which should be discarded when ‘science’ says otherwise (remember their claim of scriptural days of creation being out of order, for example). These fluid non-literal interpretations of scripture are the key components of secularism. If the Lord has not specifically declared through His prophets that a passage is to be understood allegorically, as was the case with the creation of Adam and Eve from the dust, then it remains our duty to accept the Scriptures just as they are read.



As we embrace secularism to whatever degree, we are led to the elimination of religion. The world views religion as an outdated crutch that we are growing out of, but the lens of the restored gospel assures us that religion is

the standard of truth to which all things must align or fail. We know that revelations from God take preeminence over the theories of men.

Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking

On page 46 the LTSR authors say, “We sometimes set up a culture that demands that we “know” the truth of all things.” But scripture instructs us to seek this culture: Moroni 10:5 reads, “**And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things.**” Should we join with an army of today’s philosophers in casting doubt on the reality of revelation and God’s will for

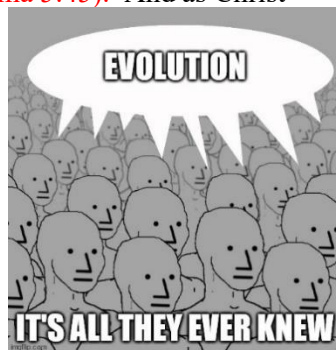


us to experience such? The function of revelation is that it makes it possible for us to no longer be deceived by the philosophies of men (James 1:6).

As Alma taught, “...**Do ye not suppose that I know of these things myself? Behold, I testify unto you that I do know that these things whereof I have spoken are true...**” (Alma 5:45). And as Christ taught, “ye shall

know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32). Many prophets have declared a knowledge of God and His ways, not just a belief. Joseph Smith assured the saints that the knowledge he had was available to all: “**God hath not revealed anything to Joseph, but what He will make known unto the Twelve, and even the least Saint may know all things as fast as he is able to bear them.**”

History of the Church, 3:380.

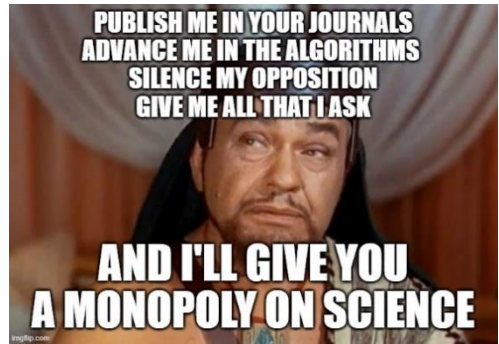


Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin

Here are a few of Darwin's uninspired views on religion. He says:

"Science has nothing to do with Christ, except insofar as the habit of scientific research makes a man cautious in admitting evidence. For myself, I do not believe that there ever has been any revelation. As for a future life, every man must judge for himself between conflicting vague probabilities."

"During these two years I was led to think much about religion. Whilst on board the Beagle I was quite orthodox, & I remember being heartily laughed at by several of the officers (though themselves orthodox) for quoting the Bible as an unanswerable authority on some point of morality. I suppose it was the novelty of the argument that amused them. But I had gradually come, by this time, to see that the Old Testament from its manifestly false history of the world, with the Tower of Babel, rainbow as a sign, etc., etc., and from its attributing to God the feelings of a revengeful tyrant, was no more to be trusted than the sacred books of the Hindoos, or the beliefs of any barbarian."



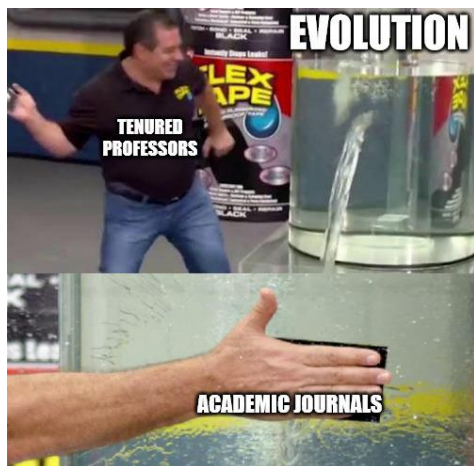
"I am sorry to have to inform you that I do not believe in the Bible as a divine revelation, & therefore not in Jesus Christ as the Son of God."

What exactly from these statements would make anyone believe that Darwin is a man of God and, therefore, would be a great instrument in bringing forth this marvelous revelation that we all came from nothing and eventually evolved from monkeys to become humans? For a man who does not believe in revelation, why would God use him as a

vessel to reveal something as important as the origin of the human race, His sons and daughters?

President Benson identified 5 specific antichrists of our day, including Sigmund Freud, Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, John Keyes, and John Dewey. Take a look:

“As a watchman on the tower, I feel to warn you that one of the chief means of misleading our youth and destroying the family unit is our educational institutions. President Joseph F. Smith referred to false educational ideas as one of the three threatening dangers among our Church members. There is more than one reason why the Church is advising our youth to attend colleges close to their homes where institutes of religion are available. It gives the parents the opportunity to stay close to their children; and if they have become alert and informed as President McKay admonished us last year, these parents can help expose some of the deceptions of men like Sigmund Freud, Charles **Darwin**, John Dewey, Karl Marx, John Keynes, and others. Today there are much worse things that can happen to a child than not getting a full college education. In fact, some of the worst things have happened to our children while attending colleges led by administrators who wink at subversion and amorality.” (Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in *The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson*, 307.) (For more references in prophets exposing similar evil teachers in our day, see josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ.)



Notice how Benson was so concerned about the dangers of these teachings that he said it's sometimes even better to not go to college at all.

President Benson wasn't alone in rebuking Darwin. Brigham Young, one of the mighty leaders of the restored Church, similarly exposed Darwin. He said, "We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of Huxley, of Darwin, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo." (Brigham Young, Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons, p. 200)

On page 45-46, the LTSR authors cite a good quote by President Uchtdorf: "I believe that our Father in Heaven is pleased with His children when they use their talents and mental facilities to discover truth. Over the centuries many wise men and women - through logic, reason, scientific inquiry, and, yes, through **inspiration** - have discovered truth. These discoveries have enriched mankind, improved our lives, and inspired joy, wonder, and awe." (Uchtdorf, 2013 What is Truth, BYU Speeches)

Let's talk about the importance of inspiration for scientists, the nature of revelation, and Satan's counterfeits. We can't separate the art from the artist, at least not entirely. Good fruit won't come from a corrupt tree. Bill Clinton argued that the office of the US President didn't have anything to do with the moral character of the office holder, but let's compare that idea to the scriptures: "**And also trust no one to be your teacher nor your minister, except he be a man of God, walking in his ways and keeping his commandments.**" (Mosiah 23:14). And why can't we trust them? Because they lie and are themselves tricked by the Devil as a result of their unfaithfulness!

The personal life of Charles Darwin is of great concern. Charles Darwin was cruel to animals as a child and continued in his reclusive and inhumane habits throughout his life toward his wife and others. There was tremendous conflict in his married life as his wife was very religious. The further he became entrenched in his theory of evolution, the more he hated life and could not find beauty in nature. He said in 1860, "the sight of a feather in a peacock's tail, whenever I gaze at it, makes me sick!" He was tormented by nature's continual witness of design. The theory of evolution poisoned Darwin because it was from an impure source.



Nephi spoke of how sinful man will lose the ability to hear God. He said, "...ye have heard his voice from time to time; and he hath spoken unto you in a still small voice, but ye were past feeling, that ye could not feel his words;..." (1 Ne. 17:45)

This very thing happened to Darwin. Joseph Fielding Smith described, "It seems that Darwin himself underwent the same experience. He lost his religion when he lost confidence in Paley's evidences. He says: "The old argument from design in Nature, as given by Paley, which formerly seemed to me so conclusive, fails, now that the law of natural selection has been discovered. We can no longer argue that, for instance, the beautiful hinge of a bivalve shell must have been made by an intelligent being, like the hinge of a door by man." "At the present day," he continues, "the most usual argument for the existence of an intelligent God is drawn from the deep inward conviction and feeling which are experienced by most persons." Formerly he was led by feelings such as those just referred to, to the firm conviction of the existence of God and of the immortality of the soul. The grandeur of the Brazillian forest, he says, used to inspire him with religious awe. "But now the grandest scenes would not cause any such convictions and feelings to arise in my mind. It may be truly said that I am like a man who has become color-blind." In another passage he mentions the fact that his love for poetry has gradually disappeared—a proof of the withering effect which continual scientific investigation may exert upon the soul!" (quoting from Introduction

to Philosophy, by Dr. Friedrich Paulsen, pp. 159-160.) (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, Ch. 4 The Doctrine of God)

More concerning elements of Darwin's personal life include his occultic ties. Darwin frequently attended seances with George Elliott. Darwin was intrigued by mysticism and was close friends with Max Muller who translated the Rig Vedas. Darwin was from a wealthy family and was funded by the Royal society to downplay monotheism and destroy Christianity (see *The Genesis 6 Conspiracy* p.516).

We must acknowledge that God's spirit of inspiration will hardly work with an immoral person. Good scientists get inspiration from God, and bad scientists get inspiration from the Devil. Let's not be shy about the reality of the Devil and his power to influence us. Jesus preached more about hell and the Devil than any other biblical preacher. We must be awake to the horrifying possibilities of the Devil to overtake anyone who is not keeping God's law! He is a master deceiver and has even deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9).

Isaac Newton was an inspired scientist who discovered truth by the influence of the spirit of God. Consider what he said: "All my discoveries have been made in answer to prayer." He also said, "I believe the more I study science, the more I believe in God." And finally, "A man may imagine things that are false, but he can only understand things that are true." Newton's Christian piety was well known to all, and his contributions to scientific understanding are unparalleled.



Image: Wiki Commons

Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan

On pages 27-28, the LTSR authors bring up the naturalist (essentially evolutionist) antichrist Korihor. Korihor says, ‘Hey, you can’t prove God exists.’ Alma says, ‘everything proves God exists’ (as in, earth and the universe didn’t just pop into being). The authors claim that we don’t have scientific evidence for or against God, which isn’t correct because ALL of nature is proof for God. Korihor demands a sign, which, of course, isn’t the right way to get faith in God; everyone agrees on that.

However, Alma is saying that Korihor is flat wrong when he claims there is no evidence for God in nature. Korihor taught naturalistic theories, that there is no convincing evidence from nature of a Supreme Creator. There are remarkable similarities between Korihor’s teachings and those of today’s Darwinian evolutionists. It’s no wonder Ezra Taft Benson specifically called Darwin an anti-Christ! ([Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25](#), also quoted in [The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, 307.](#)) (quoted elsewhere in this book)

SATAN IS ANTI-EVOLUTION?

Apparently, Satan is anti-evolution. The LTSR authors claim **on page 35**: “You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan’s attempts to destroy our faith... He [Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter something in science [evolution] that **seems to** disagree with what we thought about the world.”



While the Let’s Talk authors share their opinion about those who teach against evolution being Satanic, let’s fact-check that with what the prophets have taught. Consider this teaching from Joseph Fielding Smith, which he wrote while serving as president of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles: “[It has been truthfully said that organic evolution is Satan's chief weapon in this dispensation in his attempt to destroy the divine mission of Jesus](#)

Christ. It is a contemptible plot against faith in God and to destroy the effective belief in the divine atonement of our Redeemer through which men may be saved from their sins and find place in the Kingdom of God. **There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution.** Were evolution true, there could be no remission of sin. In fact there could be no sin.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

On page 42, the LTSR authors denounce dogmatism (a stubborn insistence on being right), yet throughout the whole book they insist that evolution must be true. They go so far as to cite D&C 50:3, **“And also Satan hath sought to deceive you, that he might overthrow you.”** These claims are so far out that I don’t even have to respond to them.

Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive ‘Science’

Of course there are some things which appear to be evidences for evolution; the Devil isn’t stupid, he has conjured up many falsehoods, to deceive the very elect (see JSM 1:22). Joseph F. Smith warned us against sophisticated deception: **“Let it not be forgotten that the evil one has great power in the earth, and that by every possible means he seeks to darken the minds of men, and then offers them falsehood and deception in the guise of truth. Satan is a skilful imitator,** and as genuine gospel truth is given the world in ever-increasing abundance, so he spreads the counterfeit coin of false doctrine. Beware of his spurious currency, it will purchase for you nothing but disappointment, misery and spiritual death. The **‘father of lies’** he has been called, and such an adept has he become, through the ages of practice in his nefarious work, that were it possible he would deceive the very elect” (Gospel Doctrine, 5th ed. [1939], 376).

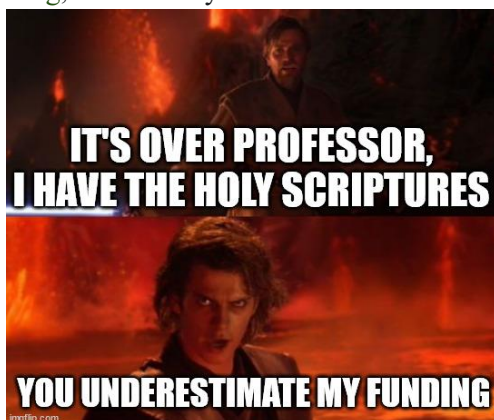
Thankfully God has inspired many scientists to detect and record the plethora of scientific issues in the claims of evolution theory. A good resource to start learning these things is creationism.org, where many resources are shared free to the public as a token of good will.

Consider the Lord's displeasure with the educational establishment of our times as expressed in these verses:

2 Ne. 28:9: “**9** Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark.”

2 Ne. 28:11-12: “**11** Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted. **12** Because of pride, and because of **false teachers**, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up.”

2 Ne. 28:14-15: “**14** They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in **many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men.** **15** O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who **preach false doctrines**, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo,



wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell!”

ACADEMIC FRAUD DENIAL:

In a world where academic fraud runs wild, how are the saints so dismissive of the entire problem? Have they not read the Book of Mormon which assures us that our times will be fraught with secret combinations? Here are just a few references every latter-day saint should be familiar with:

Ether 11:22: “And they did reject all the words of the prophets, because of their secret society and wicked abominations.”

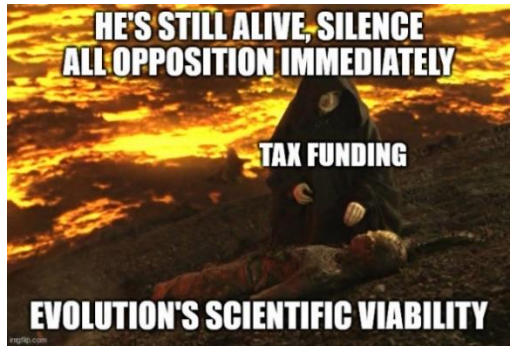
2 Ne. 9:9: “...the father of lies...stirreth up the children of men unto secret combinations...”

2 Ne. 10:15: “...I must needs destroy the secret works of darkness...”

Alma 37:30: “...the judgments of God did come upon these workers of darkness and secret combinations.”

Helaman 2:13 “And behold, in the end of this book ye shall see that this Gadianon did prove the overthrow, yea, almost the entire destruction of the people of Nephi.”

Ether 8:22: “And whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold, they shall be destroyed.”



Faith Until Science?

On page 46 the LTSR authors claim, “Lastly, if learning scientific theories puts your faith in jeopardy, choose your faith. Choose your **faith until you**

can better understand the science (or until science can provide better explanations).”

This passage appears to say, ‘If you’re still too ignorant to accept evolution, okay. But eventually you’ll have to accept it.’ So do we choose our faith “until” we understand science? At that point, we will then choose science instead of faith?

The whole theme of the LDS evolutionists is that we need to adopt an evolutionary worldview and adjust our religious thinking to accommodate it. Many say, ‘we know x because of science, and we believe y because of religion.’ Perhaps we should flip this around and put our highest trust in religion. We could say, ‘we know x because of religion, and we believe y because of science.’



Some think disbelief in evolution is because of poor teaching. No matter how well they teach evolution, many people will reject it on moral, scriptural, logical, rational, natural, and scientific grounds. We’ve all heard people blame the failure of bogus systems, like socialism and communism, on incorrect delivery methods. Let’s admit that some systems/theories don’t work no matter how well you market them!

Faith isn’t something that goes away when you learn how things work. Faith is trust in a process you have proven to be true, which you can rely on to accomplish future works. God works by faith, it is eternal. As Joseph Smith taught in the Lectures on Faith, “13 As we receive all temporal blessings by faith, so we, in like manner, receive all spiritual blessings.—But **faith is not only the principle of action, but of power, also**, in all intelligent beings, whether in heaven, or on earth. Thus says the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, 11:3: 14 **Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed** by the word of God: so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 15 By this we understand that the principle of power, which **existed in the bosom of God**, by which the worlds were framed, was faith; and that it is by reason of this principle of power, existing in the Deity that **all created things exist—so that all things in heaven, on earth, or under the earth, exist by reason of faith, as it existed in him**. 16 Had it not

been for the principle of faith the worlds would never have been framed, neither would man have been formed of the dust—it is the principle by which Jehovah works, and through which he exercises power over all temporal, as well as eternal things. Take this principle or attribute, (for it is an attribute) from the Deity and he would cease to exist.” ([Appendix 1: First Theological Lecture on Faith, circa January–May 1835, Page 1 \(josephsmithpapers.org\)](#))

Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold

2 Ne. 1:10 warns us against rejecting the fullness of the message of the gospel, including what has been revealed about the creation: “...the time cometh that they shall **dwindle in unbelief**, after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—having a **knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, knowing the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world...”

Evolution brings us to reject the Creation and the Fall. Perhaps we should rather call the Creation the Mistake, and the Fall the Climb. When we reject these foundational Christian doctrines, our faith is in great jeopardy. Elder McConkie called the Creation Fall and Atonement the three pillars of God’s plan. The Devil’s plan is the Nothing (Big Bang), the Survival of the fittest, and the Separation from God.

<u>God’s Plan</u>	<u>Devil’s Plan</u>
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.
The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.

3 Ne. 16:10 bears a similar message, warning that if we persist in rejecting the fullness of the gospel, it will be withdrawn: “**And thus commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the Gentiles shall sin against my gospel, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, and shall be lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all nations, and above all the**

people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of lyings, and of deceits, and of mischiefs, and all manner of hypocrisy, and murders, and priestcrafts, and whoredoms, and of secret abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, behold, saith the Father, I will bring the fulness of my gospel from among them.”

So, have we rejected the fullness? Today, I fear we are approaching this limit in our persistence in the church to accept a theory that is repeatedly denounced in Scripture, and which a myriad of prophets have specifically warned against. It is well known among church education teachers and informed protestants that Latter-day Saints today don’t know nearly as much doctrine as they did 50 years ago. We no longer know our religion.

Are our teachers polluting the holy Church of God, as Mormon foresaw? He said, “O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye **teachers**, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye **polluted the holy church of God**? Why are ye ashamed to take upon you the name of Christ? Why do ye not think that greater is the value of an endless happiness than that misery which never dies—because of the **praise of the world**?” (Mormon 8:38)



Note that the holy church of God surely refers directly to the restored Church. Also note that taking upon us the name of Christ means enduring the shame of the world for standing by what Christ has taught through His prophets. It’s more than merely identifying as a Christian or as a member of Christ’s restored Church.

Let’s all take accountability for where we are and commit to a revival of faith in the fullness of the restored gospel. Let’s fulfill the prophecy of a generation that will know their religion better, not worse, than any past generation. This is our destiny. Will we rise to the challenge, or will we settle for a watered-down version of the truth? Will we take the worldly ways rather than God’s ways, like ancient Israel, who demanded a king, despite the prophet’s warnings? They got what they asked for, and so will we.

Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion

Is evolution the best thinking, and therefore what should be taught at BYU? Dennis Isaacson shares the following answer:

"There's true religion and true science, and neither embraces either evolution or a Big Bang, which are both unscriptural. Here's where other Christian faiths get the creation account wrong. They believe that Moses' account describes God creating the universe in six days. They teach that the **universe** was created in an instant out of nothing.

The prophet Joseph Smith translated the Bible only a few months after completing the translation of the Book of Mormon. He began at the creation account in Genesis, and he restored many important and lost key teachings. One of these is that in the creation account, Moses was only given a vision of the creation of this earth and its vicinity (sun and moon). The restored scripture reads: "**And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak.**" (Moses 1:40)

He was not shown anything related to the creation of the **universe**. General Christians make the mistake of believing that the Lord created the **universe** itself in only 7 days or 7,000 years. This is equivalent to saying that the universe was created instantaneously out of nothing. Sound familiar? Mainstream religious theories are complete counterfeits because they both teach that the universe was created in an instant out of nothing. Both science and religion have this wrong.

Like Nate, I also had several professors who elevated the philosophies of men above the word of God and his prophets. They didn't mind reorganizing the doctrines of the gospel to fit what they had accepted from the counterfeits of science. They liked to dishonestly claim that they saw no discrepancies between science and religion. Unfortunately, many of the students whom they had influenced were more honest than the teachers, and when the students saw the glaring differences between the two, many of them left the

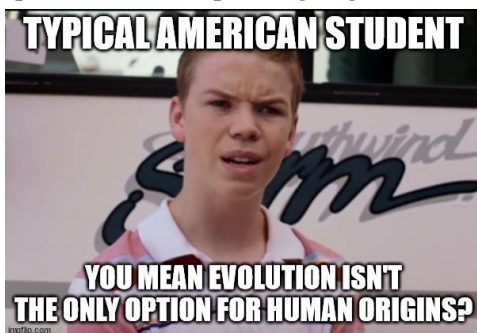
church. Many of these unfaithful teachers have already had their minds darkened in these areas and are not far from leaving the church themselves.

Organic Evolution is a counterfeit to divine creation. In fact, it's such a complete counterfeit that scientists fell into the same error that general Christians did when citing the creation account of Genesis, which is to misread this as applying to the creation of the universe.

Scientists say the same thing, with the exception that they believe all matter in the universe was compacted into a size much smaller than the diameter of an atom. A size of 10^{-36} is postulated, which is smaller than the smallest atom, 10^{-10} . The big bang is a magic theory where the laws of known physics do not really apply until we get close to having a stable universe that we see through our telescopes, but it takes a huge leap of faith to finally arrive here. How silly that "men of science" would step so far out of observed and verifiable science as to even suggest such a thing. But they were going for a complete counterfeit of religious belief, and they had to match what was being preached.

Abraham was also given a vision of the creation, but in addition, he was also allowed to view the order of stars that leads right up to Kolob, which is the star that God's celestialized planet orbits. We are told that when this Earth life is over, our earth will likewise be celestialized for those of us who inherit a celestial glory. How preposterous it is for science to tell us that the universe sprang from a Big Bang and will experience a corresponding Big Crunch.

I have no problem stating that I do not believe our God created the universe. We don't know what portion that he has created, but we do know from the teachings of the prophet Joseph Smith that our Heavenly Father has a Father, who also has a Father, and so on. We also know that this earth will become a celestialized planet and will host all of those here who qualify through the Atonement of Jesus Christ for the Celestial Kingdom. So why do we have a problem believing that multiple righteous Gods can share in the continuous growth and organization of our universe?



The utter arrogance and narcissism of men today is beyond anything the earth has ever experienced. Funny too, since science is so limited as to be

completely unable to begin to tell us how Jesus performed any of his miracles. They can't even model them, yet much of our society looks to science as their religion and false god.

Part 5: Doctrines Of The Creation

Theological Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Color code:

Red – Scriptures

Blue – Latter-day Prophets

Evolutionists avoid bringing up many verses of scripture about the Creation, even when they are addressing the subject of the interplay of science and religion.

This is because the view of evolution is dramatically different from anything described in sacred texts about creation. Perhaps dismissing revealed truths is the only way to reconcile evolution with a religious context. So, do you want the watered-down version of the restoration, or the whole enchilada?



Evolution really tries to spoil everyone's fun. Jonathan Wells points out that, before Darwin, science and religion generally coexisted well. But Darwin declared war on traditional Christianity. In this section of the book, I hope it will become abundantly clear how evolutionary science claims simply are at odds with scriptural teachings about the creation, particularly with scriptures and teachings of the restored Church of Jesus Christ.

Scriptures of the Restoration teach that the earth was created in six days or

over a 6,000-year period, that the temporal lifespan of the Earth is 7000 years, and that death was not operative before the Fall. Perhaps we, too, have become “willingly ignorant” of the creation (2 Peter 3:5-7). The prophet Jacob taught that when teachers teach the theories of men rather than God’s truth, “**their wisdom is foolishness.**” (2 Ne. 9:28)

Adam: First Man

Avowed atheist William Craig said that what evolution has done is **destroy the idea of a first man**. This is a clear recognition of the implication and intention of the theory of evolution. Let the saints beware: if you eliminate Adam and his fall, there is no need for Christ and his redemption. If there is no first Adam, there is no second Adam (Christ) (1 Cor. 15:22, 45).

Joseph Fielding Smith recognized that the teaching of Adam as the first man was lost as a **part of the great apostasy**. In a Church priesthood manual, he said, “The doctrine that man is



created in the image of God was also lost in the apostasy. The vision given to **Joseph Smith** restored the true doctrine in relation to this question. It is just as strange that man, in his spiritual darkness, would change this glorious doctrine and in the later times substitute for it **the abominable doctrine that man has ascended through countless ages from lower forms of life**, as it is that they could make of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost a God to be worshipped that is without substance, immaterial and therefore non-existent.” (Church History and Modern Revelation, Course Study for the Melchizedek Priesthood Quorums for the Year 1947 p.11)

Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the notion of Adam being the first man

by assigning novel meanings to the terms "first" and "man." This is clearly wresting (trying to change the plain meaning of) scripture.

Moses 1:34 is clear that Adam was the first man:

"And the first man **of all men** have I called Adam, which is many."

D&C 84:16 also shows that Adam was the first man: "And from Enoch to Abel, who was slain by the conspiracy of his brother, who received the priesthood by the commandments of God, by the hand of his father Adam, who was **the first man**—"

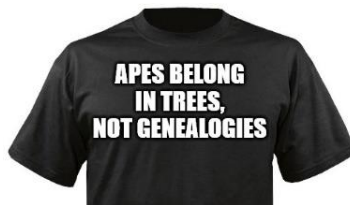
Remember that Eve is "**the mother of all living**" (Gen. 3:20), not just those who came after Adam.



(Get your "No Monkeys in My Family Tree t-shirt!) <https://a.co/d/dNh8FqA>

(Another fun variation of a shirt like this could be

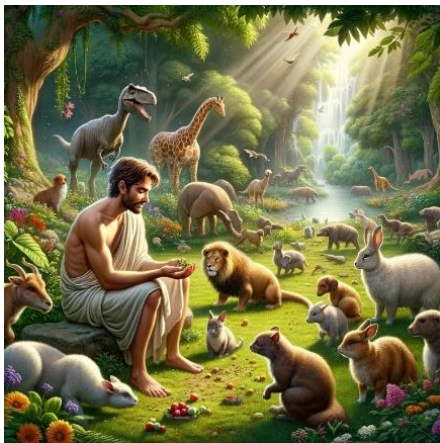
"Apes Belong in Trees, Not Genealogies!")



Joseph Fielding Smith taught that the revelation on Adam as the "First Flesh" indicates that there were no mortal creatures or death before him. He said, "Then what is meant by the "first flesh"? It is simple when you understand it. Adam was the first of all creatures to fall and become flesh, and flesh in this sense means mortality, and all

through our scriptures the Lord speaks of this life as flesh, while we are here in the flesh, so Adam became the first flesh. **There was no other mortal creature before him, and there was no mortal death until he brought it . . .**”

(Joseph Fielding Smith, *Seek Ye Earnestly* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1970], 281.)



President Harold B. Lee was asked about pre-Adamic people.

“I was somewhat sorrowed recently to hear someone, a sister who comes from a church family, ask, “What about the pre-Adamic people?” Here was someone who I thought was fully grounded in the faith. I asked, “What about the **pre-Adamic people?**” She replied, “Well, aren’t there evidences that people preceded the Adamic period of the earth?” I said, “Have you forgotten the scripture that says, ‘And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the **first flesh upon the earth, the first man also....**’ ” (**Moses 3:7**) I asked, “Do you believe that?” She wondered about the creation because she had read the theories of the scientists, and the question that she was really asking was: **How do you reconcile science with religion? The answer must be, If science is not true, you cannot reconcile truth with error.**”

(Harold B. Lee, “First Presidency Message: Find the Answers in the Scriptures,” *Ensign*, Dec. 1972, 2.)

Marion G. Romney summarized the doctrines against pre-Adamites as follows: “For many years I had an assignment from the First Presidency to serve on what was known as the Church Publications Committee. We were expected to read and pass upon material submitted for use in the study courses of our auxiliary organizations. In reading these materials my spirit was sometimes offended by the use of language which expressed the views of those who did not believe in the mission of Adam. I have reference to words and phrases such as “**primitive man,**” “**prehistoric man,**” “**before**

men learned to write,” and the like. Sometimes these terms are used in ways which evidence a misunderstanding of the mission of Adam. The connotation of these terms, as used by unbelievers, is **out of harmony with our understanding** of the mission of Adam, as taught by such teachers as Enoch, Moses, and Nephi. Adam fell that men might be” (2 Ne. 2:25). There were **no pre-Adamic men in the line of Adam**. The Lord said that Adam was the first man (see Moses 1:34, Moses 3:7; D&C 84:16). The Lord also said that Adam was the first flesh (see Moses 3:7), which, as I understand it, means the first mortal on the earth. I understand from a statement made by Enoch, in the book of Moses, that there was **no death in the world before Adam** (see Moses 6:48; 2 Ne. 2:22). Enoch also said that a record of Adam was kept in a book which had been written under the tutelage of the Almighty himself...I am not a scientist. I do not profess to know much about what they know. My emphasis is on Jesus Christ, and him crucified, and the revealed principles of his gospel. **If, however, there are some things in the strata of the earth indicating there were men before Adam, then they were not the ancestors of Adam**. And we should avoid using language and ideas that would cause confusion on this matter. (President Marion G Romney, <https://www.lds.org/ensign/1980/09/records-of-great-worth?lang=eng>)

Of course, I don't believe there are strata indicating creatures before Adam, that would contradict an entire line of prophetic teachings on there being no death upon the whole face of the earth before the fall.

As for the morality of this first man, Adam, refer to the section of this book on evolution's impact on testimony, **Alma 41**, and so on.

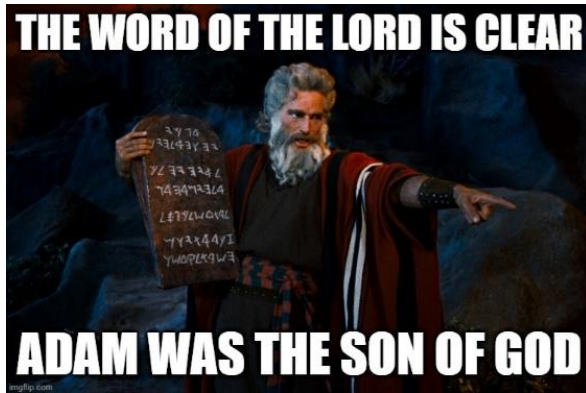
The long lifespan of the ancient patriarchs, reaching into their 900s, is another contentious subject for evolutionists, who believe we are evolving, not regressing.

Elder Joseph Fielding Smith addressed claims in the Church about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, **“Even in the Church there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, you may answer them by saying that the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it.”** (p.147 October 1930 issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine. https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)



Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid)

According to Darwin, “It is only...arrogance which made our forefathers declare that they were descended from...gods.” (The Descent of Man, pp. 31-32) Make no mistake, these worldviews are diametrically opposed.



Genesis 1:27 shows that we look like God, just another evidence that God is the real Father of the human race (not monkeys): “So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.”

Acts 17:29 shows that we are OFFSPRING of God, and specifically makes the point that this is how we know God isn’t a strange thing, but is an actual person like us: “Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man’s device.”

So who’s your daddy? The sponge, or the God? Did you originate from on high, or from beneath?



When the 1st Presidency statements refer to “our race,” they clearly mean the human race. They clearly show that the origins of all humans are not from lower life forms, yet that is exactly what the theory of evolution is founded upon! You can’t have a common ancestor between humans, animals, and plant life if the human race is the “first man of all men!” There are no semi-humans who lived before Adam. The actual gap between man and all other known species is colossal, and conjecture based on supposed transitional fossils doesn’t change that.

Evolutionists play word games and claim that the humanoids before Adam weren't human, thereby insisting that those could have still been Adam's parents. But think about it: Who was Adam's dad? Was Adam's father an 'almost human,' or was it God Himself, as scripture and modern prophets have boldly declared? Remember the plain and precious teaching of the bible in Luke 3:38, "**Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.**" So, is a hominid the God of the Christian evolutionists? Because whoever sired Adam is God. Certainly, a lower lifeform hominid is not the God of the bible or the restoration.

When Christians play word games and claim that the first man can be Adam while allowing for Adam's parents to be monkey-men, I'm reminded of Alma's plea, "**O blessed God, have mercy on this people!**" (Alma 19:29) Why have we rejected God's words, His precious truths, in exchange for the teachings of the Gentiles?

Consider these prophetic teachings on Adam's biological dad being God:

Brigham Young: "Mankind are here because they are offspring of parents (Adam and Eve) who were first **brought here from another planet**, and power was given them to propagate their species, and they (were) commanded to multiply and replenish the earth...(God) **created man as we create our children; for there is no other process of creation in heaven, on the earth, in the earth, or under the earth, or in all the eternities, that is, that (was), or that ever will be...We are flesh of (God's) flesh, (and) bone of his bone**" (Journal of Discourses 11:122; 9:283, October 1859).



As you can see, President Young taught that Adam was sired by God, and at some point brought to this earth. He teaches that the making of Adam from the dust is an allegory to protect the sacred truth many weren't ready to receive. Others such as Joseph Fielding Smith believed that Adam was sired by God the Father and Mother on this very sphere. A minority of saints still maintain that Adam was created from the dust directly by God, but all of these scenarios are very different from millions of years of slow evolutionary growth from monster into man.

Many are surprised to learn that God is a family man, that the Earth is patterned after heaven. This is a core message of the restoration. The great mystery is unraveled. God is an exalted man (Moses 6:57: “**Man of Holiness is his name**” and D&C 130:1: “**he is a man like ourselves. 2 And that same sociality which exists among us here will exist among us there**” and D&C



130:3: “**the idea that the Father and the Son dwell in a man's heart is an old sectarian notion, and is false.**” And D&C 130:22: “**The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man's**” and Joseph Smith: “**God Himself was once as we are now, and is an exalted man, and sits enthroned in yonder heavens! That is the great secret. If the veil were rent today, and ... if you were to see Him today, you would see Him like a man in form—like yourselves in all the person, image, and very form as a man.**” *Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Joseph Smith* (2007), 40).

This exalted man lives on a planet somewhere in time and space.

He still experiences time, it's just different time (Abraham 3:4: “**This is the reckoning of the Lord's time, according to the reckoning of Kolob.**”) He still lives in space. (Abe. 3:9: “**one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God,**”) (See also D&C 130:7: “**they reside in the presence of God, on a globe...**”)

He has a body. (D&C 130:22: “The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man’s; the Son also;”)

He has a wife. (D&C 131:1-2: “1 In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2 And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood [meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];”)

He has children. (this point should be obvious, but here is one reference: D&C 130:2: “that **same sociality** which exists among us here will **exist among us there.**” See also 1 Cor. 11:11, & Gen. 1:28 on the righteousness of procreation.)



Amen! No wonder the restored Church of Jesus Christ is so focused on family life! Our opportunity to build families in this life is a key part of the test of life, to demonstrate whether we will be worthy of continuing to do so, like God Himself, in the world to come. It has been taught that in the restored Church that the only people God rules over are his children. (see for example, 1 Nephi 17:36: “Behold, the Lord hath created the earth that it should be inhabited; and he hath created his children that they should possess it.”)

Next here is Joseph F. Smith preaching that Adam was born of woman into this world: “...Man was born of woman; Christ the Savior was born of woman; and God the Father was born of woman. Adam, our earthly parent, was also born of woman into this world, the same as Jesus and you and I...” (Pres. Joseph F. Smith, Deseret News, Section 3, p. 7, 27 December 1913).

Faithful Joseph Smith scholar Hyrum Andrus taught that “Joseph Smith is reported...to have taught that **God was the great head of human procreation** – was really and truly the **Father of both our spirits and our (physical) bodies**” (Hyrum Andrus, ‘God, Man, and the Universe,’ pp. 351-354).

As it says in the line of the First Presidency statement, which the authors didn't include in their quotation in the book, man is **“the direct and lineal offspring of Deity.”** Lineal? Ponder the meaning of that word. That is genealogical language. It means the same way that your dad is your direct dad, God is Adam's direct dad. Can we be any clearer? If Luke 3:38, which outlines the genealogy leading up to Adam, is not spiritual, why should we claim that the step where it says Adam's father is God is suddenly spiritual? The context of the list being physical parentage insists that Adam's physical father is God.

The Latter-Day Saints are endowed with the understanding that God has a tangible body (**D&C 130:22**), He is married to a woman (**D&C 130:2**; etc.), that procreation is divine when used properly (**1 Cor. 11:11**, **Gen. 1:28**), and that “children are an heritage from the Lord” (Psalm 127:3-5). Can you put the pieces of this puzzle together? The Latter-Day Saints, armed with these truths, are in a better position to refute evolution as the origin of man than any other Christian denomination. Yet somehow, most Christians now are far ahead of the Latter-day Saints



in the fight against evolution. Have we traded pure doctrine for worldly approval and university accreditation? The saints once led the fight against evolution with more power and simple logic than any other faith could offer, but not anymore. Now it's just watered-down unexplainable statements that somehow God is our Father, and evolution, sure, why not!

The Let's Talk Science book, which advocates for the acceptance of evolution in the Church, represents a larger movement within the Church to undermine our foundational understanding of restored truth and replace it with a more politically correct version of faith. Let us instead turn to God in a mighty revival and bravely stand again to reject these philosophies of men.

So, how did life get to Earth in the first place? Revelation teaches us that God brought animals to this world. You might think of it in a similar way to how Noah brought animals to the new land after the flood. In the beginning, God planted seeds and placed animals on the Earth. We learn this in the temple. We learn it in Genesis. We learn it everywhere. We learn in genetics that one species cannot create another. Simple truths are in great contrast to the complexities of evolution. Many Protestant religions have adopted some of these truths. How did man arrive? He was either brought here or procreated here.

Joseph Fielding Smith emphasized the scriptural doctrine of life being transplanted to this Earth from elsewhere. He said, “Why not the shorter route and **transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures?** Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man!” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 12 Man the Offspring of God)



Elder Nelson found 55 verses attesting man’s divine creation. He said, “We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to *create* or *form* (or their derivatives) with either *man*, *men*, *male*, or *female* in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (**Genesis 1:27; 2:7, 8; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6;**

Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon 9:12, 17; **Ether** 1:3; **3:15, 16**; Moroni 10:3; **D&C** 20:18; 29:30, 34; **77:2**; 77:12; 93:29; **Moses** 1:8; **2:27**; **3:5**, 7, 8, 9; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16).” (*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)

No Death Before The Fall; Fall Also Affected Animal & Plant Life

Evolutionists claim that the paradisaical state was before the creation and was merely the pre-mortal spirit realm.

But the doctrine is clear: All the physical creation was performed, then when Adam ate the fruit, the entirety of creation fell into the condition of mortal flesh. The Bible Dictionary entry on the Fall of Adam explains that the fall was a literal historic event: “**Latter-day**



revelation supports the biblical account of the fall, showing that it was a historical event that literally occurred in the history of man.” Not so for the evolutionists, they insist that Adam’s fall is merely an allegory for coming to earth.

President Benson taught, “**the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ [and] confounds false doctrines**” (*Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson* [2014], 132).

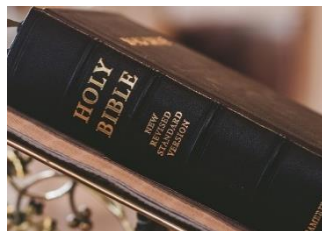
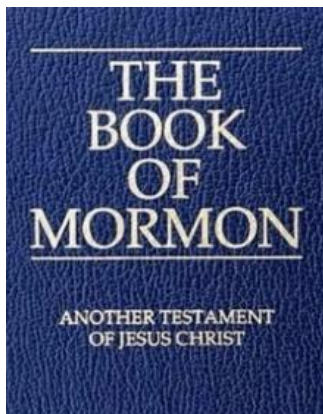
Here is a key passage from the Book of Mormon against evolution, wherein the prophets Lehi teaches about the impossibility of death and birth before the fall of Adam:

“22 And now, behold, if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen, but he would have remained in the garden of Eden. And **all things which were created must have remained in the **same state** in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23**

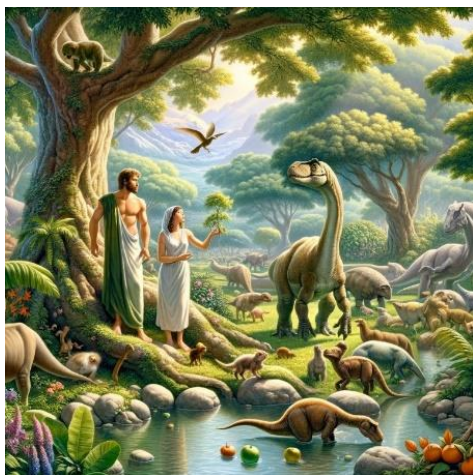
And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin.” (2 Ne. 2:22-23)

This scripture indicates that both Adam and other forms of life on Earth would have remained in their same created state if the fall hadn't occurred.

The Bible is not silent on this topic either.



Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living: **“17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And**



Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.”

Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed: “21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.”

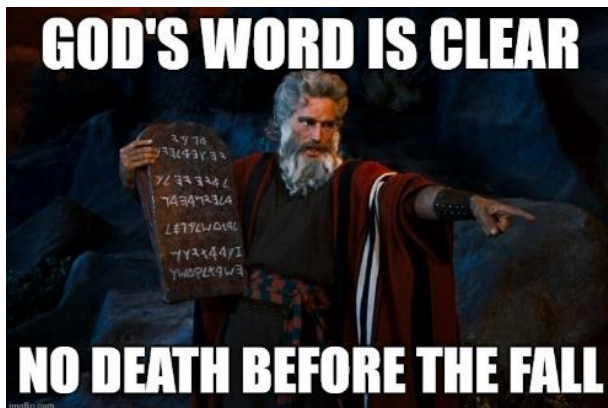
1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and as death entering the world at his Fall: “21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.”

Romans 5: 12-14 also teachings these doctrines of death originating from sin of man: “12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.”



The 1st Presidency published in 1972 in “Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions” that **"The animals were all created and placed on the earth preceding the coming of Adam and Eve. In fact the whole earth and the**

creatures on it were prepared for Adam and Eve before Adam's fall.... The earth and all upon it were ***not subject to death*** until Adam fell.... It was through the fall of Adam that death came into the world." (pp. 53-54, 111)

In the aforementioned "Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions," at least 35 passages from "Man: His Origin & Destiny" are suggested. Joseph Fielding Smith teaches against death before the fall at length in his Origins book (pp. 2, 50-51, 279-280, 328-329, 357-358, 362-365, 376-377, 381, 384, 387-396, 463-464).

Brigham Young echoed this teaching, that all life, not just human life, was cursed at the time of the fall: "**they transgressed a command of the Lord, and through that transgression sin came into the world. . . . Then came the curse upon the fruit, upon the vegetables, and upon our mother earth; and it came upon the creeping things, upon the grain in the field, the fish in the sea, and upon all things pertaining to this earth, through Man's transgression.**" (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 10:312)

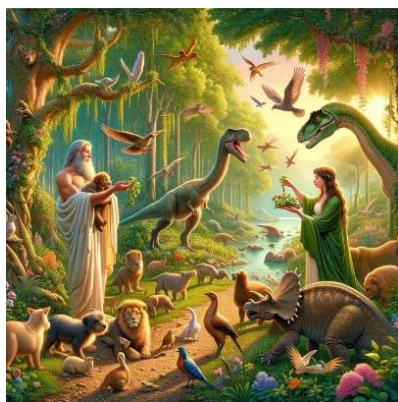
Harold B. Lee also taught that the fall of Adam impacted the entire Earth, including animal and plant life: "**Besides the Fall having had to do with Adam and Eve, causing a change to come over them, that change affected all human nature, all of the natural creations, all of the creation of animals, plants—all kinds of life were changed. The earth itself became subject to death.** ... How it took place no one can explain, and anyone who would attempt to make an explanation would be going far beyond anything the Lord has told us. But **a change was wrought over the whole face of the creation, which up to that time had not been subject to death.**" (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Harold B. Lee, 2000, p. 20)

Bruce R. McConkie demonstrated that the creation before the fall was paradisaical, and not based in evolution. He said, "**There is no salvation in a system of religion that rejects the doctrine of the Fall or that assumes man is the end product of evolution and so was not subject to a fall.** True believers know that this earth and man and **all forms of life** were created in an Edenic, or **paradisiacal**, state in which there was no mortality, no procreation, **no death**. In that primeval day Adam and Eve were "in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin." (2 Ne. 2:23.) But in the providences of the Lord, "Adam fell

that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy.” (2 Ne. 2:25.) By his fall, Adam introduced temporal and spiritual death into the world and caused this earth life to become a probationary estate." (The Caravan Moves On by Elder Bruce R McConkie) (<https://www.lds.org/general-conference/1984/10/the-caravan-moves-on?lang=eng&query=evolution#watch=video>)

John Taylor taught that before the Fall of Adam, animals all got along. **Does this sound like survival of the fittest?** Take a look: “Now, restoration signifies a bringing back, and must refer to something which existed before . . . when a prophet speaks of the restoration of all things, he means that all things have undergone a change, and are to be again restored to their primitive order, even as they first existed. . . . “First, then, **it becomes necessary for us to take a view of**

creation, as it rolled in purity from the hand of its Creator; and if we can discover the true state in which it then existed, and **understand the changes that have taken place since, then we shall be able to understand what is to be restored. . . the beasts of the earth were all in perfect harmony with each other**; the lion ate straw like the ox—the wolf dwelt with the lamb—the leopard lay down with the kid—the cow and bear fed together, in the same pasture . . . all was peace and harmony, and nothing to hurt nor disturb, in all the holy mountain. . . the earth yielded neither noxious weeds nor poisonous plants, nor useless thorns and thistles; indeed, every thing that grew was just calculated for the food of man’ beast, fowl, and creeping thing; and their food was all vegetable....This scene, which was so beautiful a little before, had now become the abode of sorrow and toil, of death and mourning: the earth groaning with its production of accursed thorns and thistles; man and beast at enmity . . . **Soon man begins to persecute, hate, and murder his fellow; until at length the earth is filled with violence; all flesh becomes corrupt,** the powers of darkness prevail . . . But men have degenerated, and **greatly changed, as well as the earth.**" (John Taylor, The Government of God.” [Liverpool: S. W. Richards, 1852], 105.)



Wilford Woodruff and other prophets also taught that all animals fell as part of the Fall of Adam, which I won't include here for brevity.

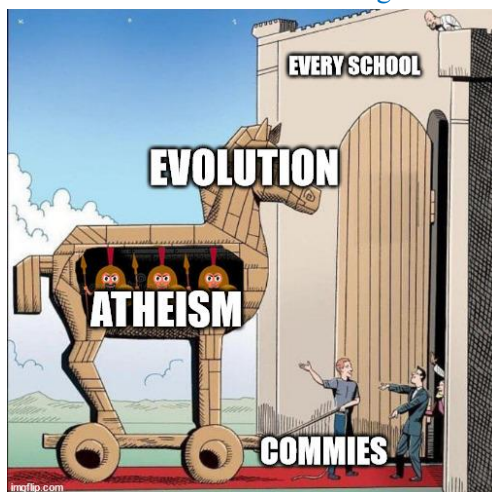
Joseph Fielding Smith taught that the Earth was peaceful, and there weren't millions of years of death before Adam: **"The Lord pronounced the earth good when it was finished. Everything upon its face was called good. There was no death in the earth before the fall of Adam. I do not care what the scientists say in regard to dinosaurs and other creatures upon the earth millions of years ago, that lived and died and fought and struggled for existence. When the earth was created and was declared good, peace was upon its face among all its creatures. Strife and wickedness were not found here, neither was there any corruption."** (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Doctrines of Salvation*, Volume 1, p. 108)

Joseph Fielding Smith taught that animal life also fell at Adam's fall, and that before the fall, neither man nor animal had blood: **"Thus when man fell the earth fell together with all forms of life on its face. Death entered; procreation began; the probationary experiences of mortality had their start. Before this fall there was neither mortality, nor birth, nor death, nor — for that matter — did Adam so much as have blood in his veins (and the same would be true for other forms of life), for blood is an element pertaining only to mortality."** (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, pp. 362-365; *Doctrines of Salvation*, vol. 1, pp. 76-77)

Spencer W. Kimball expounded upon this concept, that finer substance than blood was in man's body before the fall: **"As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. Adam and Eve transgressed a law and were responsible for a change that came to all their posterity, that of mortality. Could it have been the different food which made the change? Somehow blood, the life-giving element in our bodies, replaced the finer substance which coursed through their bodies before.** They and we became mortal, subject to illness, pains, and even the physical dissolution called death."
(Spencer W. Kimball, *The Teachings of Spencer W. Kimball*, 44.), (Spencer W. Kimball, "Absolute Truth", *Ensign*, September 1978, given at BYU, see <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/spencer-w-kimball/absolute-truth/>)

Harold B. Lee and other prophets also taught that Adam had no blood before the fall, but I won't include all the quotes here for brevity.

Joseph Fielding Smith demonstrated modern education's rejection of both the fall and atonement. He said, "Adam, our first parent,—and I believe that doctrine very firmly, which is now discounted in the world—through his transgression brought into the world death, and through death came suffering and sin. **The first death that was pronounced upon him was banishment from the presence of the Lord.** For Adam died two deaths, a spiritual death, or banishment from the presence of God, which is the first death, and which is like the second death which will be pronounced upon the wicked when they are cast out of the presence of the Lord; and he also died the mortal death. **Modern education** declares that there never was such a thing as the "fall" of man, but that conditions have always gone on in the same way as now in this mortal world. Here, say they, death and mutation have always held sway as natural conditions on this earth and everywhere throughout the universe the same laws obtain. It is declared that man has made his ascent to the exalted place he now occupies through countless ages of development which has gradually distinguished him from lower forms of life. Such a doctrine of necessity **discards the story of Adam and the Garden of Eden**, which it looks upon as a myth coming down to us from an early age of foolish ignorance and superstition. Moreover, it is taught that **since death was always here, and a natural condition prevailing throughout all space, there could not possibly come a redemption** from Adam's transgression, hence there was no need for a Savior for a fallen world." (Melchizedek Priesthood, Joseph Fielding Smith, Improvement Era, 1937, Vol. XI. May, 1937. No. 5)



As mentioned in this book, a recent message from Elder Jeffrey R. Holland

affirmed the reality of the fall. (Jeffrey R. Holland, April 2015, [Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](http://WhereJustice,Love,andMercyMeet(churchofjesuschrist.org)))

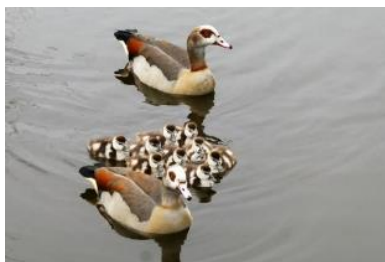
Joseph Fielding Smith put it succinctly, “If there is anybody here that believes that **death has always been going on**, and that sin was always here, he will have a **difficult time to explain Adam and the fall, or the atonement.**” Doctrines of Salvation, 1:119-120.)

In view of the many scriptural and prophetic teachings of no death existing on Earth before the fall, Elder McConkie asked, “[Can you harmonize these things with the evolutionary postulate that death has always existed and that the various forms of life have evolved from preceding forms over astronomically long periods of time?](https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/)” (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/>)

Reproduction Only After Their Kind

Paul taught that “**All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.**” (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Let us go to Genesis to demonstrate that animals can only produce after their own kind, which directly contradicts evolutionary theory’s claim of all animals (and plants) coming from a single common ancestor:



“And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit **after his kind**, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, **after his kind**: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping thing, and

beast of the earth **after his kind**: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth **after his kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.” (Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Ask yourself why God would repeat the instruction “after their kind” so often if it wasn’t of vital importance? Let us go on, still in Genesis:

“And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. Of fowls **after their kind**, and of cattle **after their kind**, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.” (Genesis 6:19-20)

“They, and every beast **after his kind**, and all the cattle **after their kind**, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**, and every fowl **after his kind**, every bird of every sort.” (Genesis 7:14)

Now on to the book of Moses:

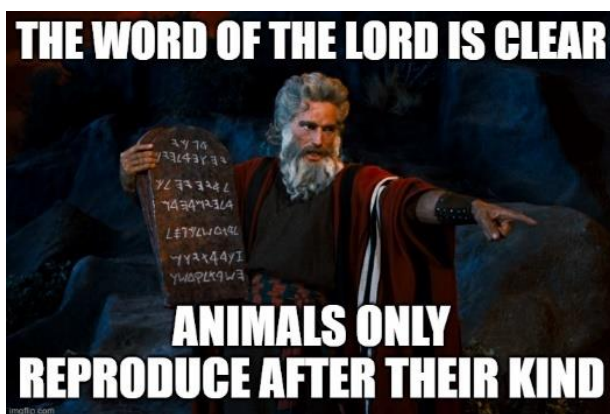
“And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, and the tree

yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself upon the earth, and it was so even as I spake. And the earth brought forth grass, every herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good; . . . And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good. . . . And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and it was so; And I, God, made the beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and everything which creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all these things were



good.” (Moses 2:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Abraham won’t want to be left out of this party. His record says,
“And the Gods said: Let us prepare the earth to bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, whose seed in itself yieldeth its own likeness upon the earth; and it was so, even as they ordered. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth grass >from its own seed, and the herb to bring forth herb from its own seed, yielding seed **after his kind**; and the earth to bring forth the tree from its own seed, yielding fruit, whose seed could only bring forth the same in itself, **after his kind**; and the Gods saw that they were obeyed. . . . And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly **after their kind**; and every winged fowl **after their kind**. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good. . . . And the Gods prepared the earth to bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle and creeping things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind**; and it was so, as they had said. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth the beasts **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth **after its kind**; and the Gods saw they would obey.” (Abraham 4:11-12, 21, 24-25)



The teachings of latter-day prophets on this subject, applying it specifically to refute evolution, are abundant. We will now review a small sample of their teachings.

Joseph Smith taught, “God has made certain decrees which are fixed and immovable; for instance—God set the sun, the moon and the stars in the heavens, and gave them their laws conditions and bounds, which they cannot

pass, except by his commandments; they all move in perfect harmony in their sphere and order, and are as lights, wonders, and signs unto us. The sea also has its bounds which it cannot pass. God has set many signs on the earth, as well as in the heavens; for instance, the oak of the forest, the fruit of the tree, the herb of the field—all bear a sign that seed hath been planted there; for **it is a decree of the Lord that every tree, plant, and herb bearing seed should bring forth of its kind, and cannot come forth after any other law or principle.**” (Joseph Smith, *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, pg 198, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 197)

Joseph also threw down some serious doctrine that flies in the face of evolution when he taught, “If Jesus Christ was the Son of God, and John discovered that **God the Father of Jesus Christ had a Father, you may suppose that He had a Father also. Where was there ever a son without a father? And where was there ever a father without first being a son? Whenever did a tree or anything spring into existence without a progenitor? And everything comes in this way. Paul says that which is earthly is in the likeness of that which is heavenly.**” (Joseph Smith, *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, p. 373)

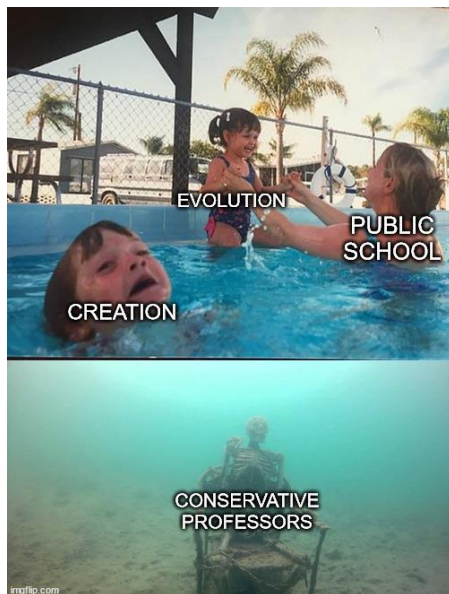
Brigham Young also related the reproduction of species to indicate our literal parent-child relationship to God. He taught, “Man is the **offspring** of God.... We are as much the children of this great Being as we are the children of our mortal progenitors. We are flesh of his flesh, bone of his bone, and the same fluid that circulates in our bodies, called blood, once circulated in His veins as it does in ours. As the seeds of grains, vegetables and fruits produce their kind, so man is in the image of God.” (Brigham Young, *Journal of Discourses*, 9:283)

John Taylor was straightforward in his renunciation of evolution when he taught the common parentage doctrine. He said, “All the works of God connected with the world which we inhabit, and with all other worlds, are strictly governed by law...**the animal and vegetable creations are governed by certain laws**, and are composed of certain elements peculiar to themselves. This applies to man, to the beasts, fowls, fish and creeping things, to the insects and to all animated nature; each one possessing its own distinctive features, each requiring a specific sustenance, each having an **organism and faculties governed by prescribed laws to perpetuate its**

own kind. So accurate is the formation of the various living creatures that an intelligent student of nature can tell by any particular bone of the skeleton of an animal to what class or order it belongs. These principles **do not change, as represented by evolutionists of the Darwinian school, but the primitive organisms of all living beings exist in the same form as when they first received their impress from their Maker.** There are, indeed, some very slight exceptions, as for instance, the ass may mix with the mare and produce the mule; but there it ends, the violation of the laws of procreation receives a check, and its operations can go no further.

Similar compounds may possibly be made by experimentalists in the vegetable and mineral kingdoms, but the original elements remain the same. Yet this is not the normal, but an abnormal condition with them, as with animals, birds, etc.; and if we take man, he is said to have been made in the image of God, for the simple reason that he is a son of God; and being His son, he is, of course, His offspring, an emanation from God, in whose likeness, we are told, he is made. He did **not originate from a chaotic mass of**

matter, moving or inert, but came forth possessing, in an embryotic state, all the faculties and powers of a God. And when he shall be perfected, and have progressed to maturity, **he will be like his Father—a God;** being indeed His offspring. As the horse, the ox, the sheep, and **every living creature, including man, propagates its own species and perpetuates its own kind, so does God perpetuate His.**” (John Taylor, *Mediation and Atonement*, pp. 163-165)



Now look at what Elder Boyd K. Packer recently had to say in General Conference: “No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce “after their own kind.” (See Moses 2:12,24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird

will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor “do men gather...figs of thistles.” (Matt. 7:16.) In the countless **billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another.** If a species ever does cross, the offspring generally cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. This is demonstrated in so many obvious ways, even an ordinary mind should understand it. **Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime or from reptiles.** (Although one can easily imagine that those who accept the theory of evolution don’t show much enthusiasm for genealogical research!) **The theory of evolution, and it’s a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed.** Since every living thing follows the pattern of its parentage, are we to suppose that God had some other strange pattern in mind for His offspring? Surely we, His children, are not, in the language of science, a different species than He is?” (Boyd K. Packer, General Conference, Oct 1984)

Other church leaders including George Albert Smith, David O. McKay, Joseph Fielding Smith, Mark E. Peterson, etc. have preached the same message of species only producing after their own kind, and how this doctrine clearly refutes evolution.

7000 Temporal Years of Earth

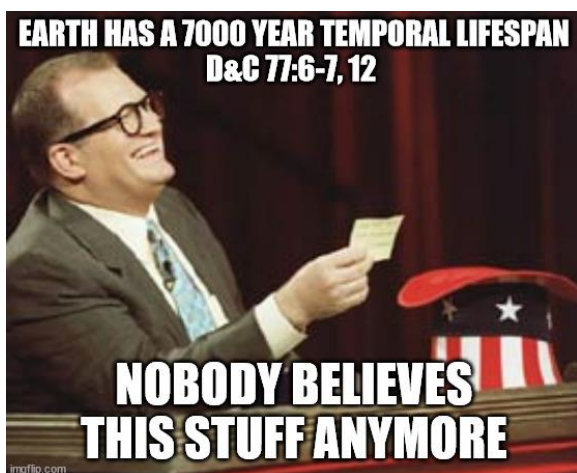
We learn in D&C 77:6-7, 12 that the earth has a 7000-year temporal existence.

“6 Q. What are we to understand by the book which John saw, which was sealed on the back with seven seals? A. We are to understand that it contains the revealed will, mysteries, and the works of God; the hidden things of his economy concerning this earth during **the seven thousand years of its continuance, or its temporal existence.**

7 Q. What are we to understand by the seven seals with which it was sealed? A. We are to understand that the first seal contains the things of the first thousand years, and the second also of the second thousand years, and so on until the seventh.

12 Q. What are we to understand by the sounding of the trumpets, mentioned in the 8th chapter of Revelation? A. We are to understand that **as God made**

the world in six days, and on the seventh day he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man, and judge all things, and shall redeem all things, except that which he hath not put into his power, when he shall have sealed all things, unto the end of all things; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming.” (D&C 77:6-7, 12)



So where are we? 6000 years are accomplished. The LDS bible dictionary and other chronologies indicate that Adam lived around 4000 BC, which puts us at 6000 years since Adam now, so there's 1,000 more to go till we get to the full 7000-year temporal lifespan. This last 1000-year period is the millennium.

We are currently in the small **preparation window between** the 1st 6000 years and the final 1000 year millennium during which Christ will reign. Again look at verse 12, and this time verse 13 also to pinpoint our position: “...when he shall have sealed all things, **unto the end of all things**; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, **in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming.** 13 Q. When are the things to be accomplished, which are written in the 9th chapter of

Revelation? A. **They are to be accomplished after the opening of the seventh seal, before the coming of Christ.**” (D&C 77:12-13)

Remember that before earth began its temporal lifespan, it was spiritual, just like us (Moses 3:5; 6:51; Gen. 2:4-6; Abr. 5:5; D&C 29:31-2; 77:2). Earth goes through the same phases of pre-mortal spirit life, then temporal life. These facts demonstrate that Earth’s temporal lifespan isn’t some metaphysical spiritual non-real timeframe.

7 Days of Creation

The 7 days of creation are one of the foundational doctrines of all of Judeo-Christianity. Exodus 31:15-17

says “15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for **in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.**”

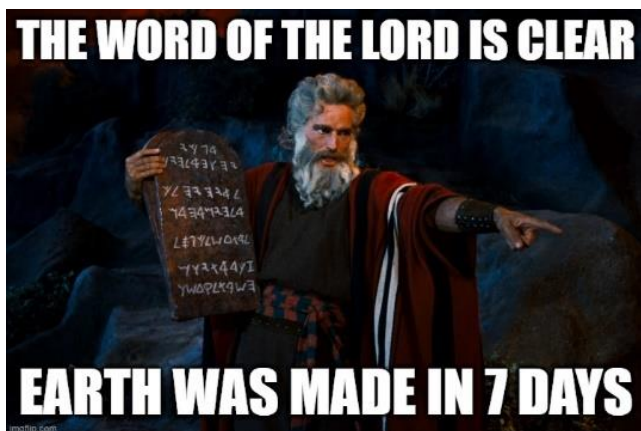


Mosiah13:19: “19 For in **six days** the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”

Exodus 20:11: “11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the **seventh day**: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”

This pattern is further extended in the Doctrine and Covenants when the days of creation are compared to the temporal existence of the Earth. D&C 77:12: “... as God made the world in six days, and on **the seventh day** he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of **the seventh thousand years** will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man ...”

Surely the 7 days of creation aren't an allegorical platitude, but are a key to correct theology, whether those days are the length of our time, or Gods time.



Abraham 4:23 makes an interesting case for a single calendar day being what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: “**And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.**” Note that these days could have been based on our time, or God’s time, whose day is 1000 years to us.



Notice also how the days of creation are in a certain order, and that order is the opposite of evolution! This is another point demonstrating that evolution is anti-science, anti-truth, and therefore, anti-Christ.

BIBLE: (Genesis 1)	EVOLUTION:
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

1 Day of Creation is 1000 Years

Scriptures from the New Testament, Pearl of Great Price, and D&C show plainly that 1 day to God is the equivalent of 1000 earth years (**JST 2 Peter**

3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:4-11). This clearly shows that the earth was created over a 6000-year period. So, we have 7000 years of creation, and 7000 years of life on earth before earth is changed into an eternal celestial kingdom.

Here is JST 2 Peter 3:8 demonstrates 1-day equaling 1000 years: **“8 But concerning the coming of the Lord, beloved, I would not have you ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.”**

Abraham’s Facsimile 2 Figure 1 telling plainly that God’s time is 1000 of our years for one of his days: **“Fig. 1. Kolob, signifying the first creation, nearest to the celestial, or the residence of God. First in government, the last pertaining to the measurement of time. The measurement according to celestial time, which celestial time signifies one day to a cubit. One day in Kolob is equal to a thousand years according to the measurement of this earth, which is called by the Egyptians Jah-oh-eh.”**

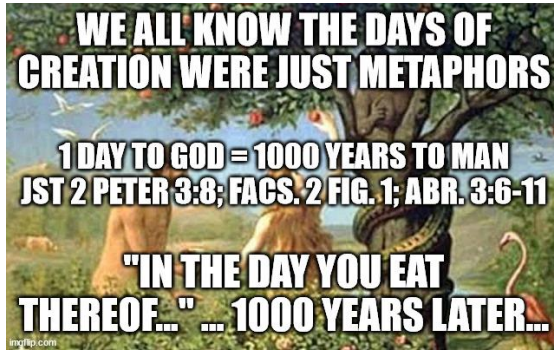
Abraham 3:4-11 shows that time on Kolob has a 1:1000 ratio compared to ours, and that Kolob time is the Lord’s time for creation. Notice the scientific language in this passage, clearly indicating that God’s word was always intended to give us scientific information: **“4 And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its times and seasons in the revolutions thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord’s time, according to the reckoning of Kolob. 5 And the Lord said unto me: The planet which is the lesser light, lesser than that which is to rule the day, even the night, is above or greater than that upon which thou standest in point of reckoning, for it moveth in order more slow; this is in order because it standeth above the earth upon which**



thou standest, therefore the reckoning of its time is not so many as to its number of **days, and of months, and of years.** 6 And the Lord said unto me: Now, Abraham, these two **facts** exist, behold thine eyes see it; it is given unto thee to **know the times of reckoning, and the set time**, yea, the set time of the earth upon which thou standest, and the set time of the greater light which is set to rule the day, and the set time of the lesser light which is set to rule the night. 7 Now the set time of the lesser light is a longer time as to its reckoning than the reckoning of the time of the earth upon which thou standest. 8 And where these two **facts** exist, there shall be another fact above them, that is, there shall be another planet whose reckoning of time shall be longer still; 9 And thus there shall be the reckoning of the time of one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God, to govern all those planets which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest. 10 And it is **given unto thee to know** the set time of all the stars that are set to give light, until thou come near unto the throne of God. 11 Thus I, Abraham, talked with the Lord, face to face, as one man talketh with another; and he told me of the **works which his hands had made;**"

Remember that whether the days of creation were 1-24-hour periods or 1,000-year periods, these are very similar compared to evolution's timeline. 7 days vs 7000 years would be about 8 inches apart compared to evolution being 100 miles down the road. So, either view, we could say we are very much on the same page, compared to the absurdity of evolution. 7 days and 7000-year theories both reject natural selection and the concept of a common ancestor of living things. And why the God who turned water into wine and calmed the stormy seas would need billions of years to create the world confounds me!

Also note how Adam was told he would surely die the day he partook of the fruit, and he lived to be in the 900s before he died. This is further evidence that God's Day is 1,000 of our years, and the non-symbolic nature of the 1:1,000 ratio.



Worldwide Flood of Noah

Modern science flatly rejects the worldwide flood of Noah. A worldwide flood is tremendous evidence for catastrophism and a young Earth, everything evolutionists hate.

Let's start with the LDS Bible Dictionary entry on Noah's Flood:

The tradition of a great flood is found in nearly every ancient culture. A Babylonian account closely resembles the record in the Bible, but the biblical account differs from all others in its religious value and the purpose of it. The scriptural account teaches that the Flood was sent to cleanse the earth because of the wickedness of the people. Noah and his family were saved because they were righteous ([Gen. 6:9](#); [Moses 8:27](#)). The authenticity of the Genesis account of the Flood is confirmed by latter-day revelation as recorded in [Moses 7:34, 42–43; 8:8–30](#). See also [Ether 13:2](#).

(<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/scriptures/bd?lang=eng>)

As we can see, this confirms that the flood was global in scope, intended to cleanse the Earth, and that many scriptures of the Restoration support this fact.

Leaders of the restored Church of Christ have repeatedly taught that the Earth was ‘baptized’ (by immersion, as that is the restored knowledge of the right way to baptism) by the flood. In summary, these prophets taught this doctrine:

-Peter, New Testament, 1 Peter 3:20-21

-Joseph Smith, T.P.J.S. p.12

-Brigham Young, JD, 1:274; JD 8:83

-Lorenzo Snow, The Only Way to Be Saved (London: D. Chalmers, 1841), 3-4.

-Joseph Fielding Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, 2:320; Man His Origin and Destiny, 433-36

-John A. Widtsoe, Evidences and Reconciliations, 127

-And Others: Elders Orson Pratt, Orson F. Whitney, Bruce R. McConkie

Of course there’s always the party poopers. BYU Hawaii President Richard T. Wootton in his book Saints and Scientists said, “(Gen. 7:19-20) To take this to mean that the tops of all the mountains, and Ararat, were covered at least 15 cubic deep and the whole earth correspondingly takes an **extremely Literal and narrow** reading of Genesis. It hinges on **inflexible rendition** of two words, all and whole. It gives **no recognition** that it may only [be] a report of the scene **as it appeared to the local observer**, rather than as if god himself were the writer, which, if one wishes to be literal, the Bible itself does not literally affirm.” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists, p.45-46)

As for me and my house, we will continue to take scripture literally, and we will maintain our inflexible view of the words ‘all’ and ‘whole.’

Duane E. Jeffrey claims that the scripture isn’t clear on the flood. He says, “**Latter-day scriptures do not really clarify** the question of whether the Noachian flood covered the entire earth or if it was a more localized event. **Clearly**, through out our tradition’s history, we have tended to read the flood as universal, but I believe that **is less from the influence of scripture** itself and far more because we have been culturally predisposed to read it that way” (Duane E. Jeffery—BYU Professor 1969—currently listed emeritus/retired; Noah’s Flood: Modern Scholarship and Mormon Traditions, oct 2004, Sunstone, p.35; <https://www.sunstonemagazine.com/issues/134.pdf>)

The prophets are not deterred by these theories of men. Elder Mark E. Peterson taught concerning the flood, “**Latter-day saints do seek knowledge.**

We strongly advocate study, research, and education; but **we cannot agree with misguided conclusions that defy the scriptures and seem to refute revelation.** Revelation is real! Revelation is sure!” (Elder Mark E. Peterson, Noah and the Flood, p.92)

In our effort to establish the events of the creation as literal, let us remember passages on the flood from **Genesis 6:12-13, 17-19: “12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for *all* flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. 13 And God said unto Noah, The end of *all* flesh is come before me; for the earth is *filled* with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.”**

“17 And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy *all* flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and every thing that is in the earth shall die.* 18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons’ wives with thee. 19 And of *every living thing of all flesh*, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.”



Note that God used Noah to establish His covenant because Noah was the only person left, along with his small family. He also didn’t just tell Noah to move away, because the flood wasn’t local. He had to bring the animals for this reason as well. Earth was immersed completely in its baptism. Further, as Henry Morris pointed out, God's promise to never again send a flood would be broken repeatedly if it were only a local flood.

Genesis 7:4, 11, 17-24 establishes the universality of the flood:

“4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.”

“11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.”

“18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.”

Note - “Prevailed” means won, or were on top of, here meaning completely covering.

Scientists 200 years ago



Proof that global flood
wiped out dinos 4500yrs ago

imgflip.com

Scientists today



Local flood,
millions of years

Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins)

The creation account is clearly understood to be about this Earth, not all Earths. This obliterates the Big Bang theory about all of the universe coming into existence at one time (and yes, there are scientific problems with redshift, relativity, and other mainstream theories). Moses also distinguishes the latter-day saints from other Christian faiths by demonstrating the knowledge that God's creation wasn't a one-time deal, and that His creations will continue forever.

Remember Russell M Nelson's prophetic teachings against the Big Bang from earlier: "...some people erroneously think that these marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, "Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?" The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!" (Russell M Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng>)

Strangely, most Christian creationists advocate this planet as the only place humans are to be found, and we have scripture demonstrating that this is incorrect as well (think of the D&C where Joseph teaches that multiple worlds are inhabited, for starters, and God teaching Moses of the many inhabited worlds He has made.)

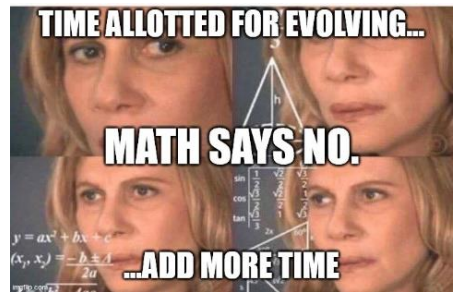
On page 20, the LTSR authors state, “**Young earth creationism is not supported by the science that shows our earth has existed for at least 4.5 billion years and that life has existed upwards of 3.5 billion years.**”

Notice above how the LTSR authors are careful to indicate that Earth and life on it may be even older than the numbers they have provided. Those familiar with evolutionary theory know that evolutionists continually revise the age of the earth to accommodate the statistical impossibility of life's evolution within the time frame they propose.

In what are now humorous admissions, modern science has recently been talking about doubling (again) the age of the universe, bringing it up from around 14 billion years old, now to around 27 billion (here's one article for example:

<https://www.earth.com/news/new-study-claims-our-universe-is-27-billion-years-old-double-the-current-age-estimate/>). This is in part because, as stated in the article, “The James Webb Space Telescope has discovered early galaxies that seem to be far too advanced for their age.” In other words, when they looked at where they thought would be evidence of the ‘early’ and ‘young’ universe, they found, to their surprise, advanced galaxies. Looks like they are completely off in their calculations about the origins of the universe. When Joseph Fielding Smith published *Man: His Origin and Destiny* in the 1950s, the universe age was around 7 billion years. Someday they’ll figure out that the works of God are eternal, without beginning or end.

This is one of the many times they put supposed scientific knowledge above scripture. It is shocking how quickly they dismiss scripture because of what they think they know from science. Clearly their priorities are first science,



second scripture. Clearly this is not how God intended our education to be conducted.

Science is, in fact, beginning to catch up with scripture; scientists are showing that our dating methods are unreliable and based on faulty premises, such as the notion that the earth began as a melted rock, whereas scripture states that it began primarily as water (JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10).

Radiometric dating simply doesn't work for a water world, it only works for a clock ticking back to when rock was last melted. Creation rock never melted at all. For the best treatment of the water creation, refer to Universal Model Vol. 1, chapters 5 & 7, and read Evolution Cruncher. We forget that 200 years ago, the scientific community understood a young water-based Earth, and only upon false premises did they build the case for an old magma-based Earth. In short, modern science has no clear understanding of how the Creation occurred.



Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations

Theories mixing evolution and Christianity, particularly the ‘repeated life cycles of Earth’ theory were advocated by Ken Peterson on the Mormon Renegade Podcast (episode 98). Peterson of course is a great guy, but here I’ll present my disagreement of his theories.

Peterson drew upon teaching the book “Earth in the beginning” by Eric Skousen. That book has a few good points but lots of falsehoods.

Peterson claims that because Joseph Smith said the words world and Earth are not the same and that because of this distinction there could have been

many worlds which came into being and passed away on this same Earth. This is a direct conflict with the doctrine of no death before the fall.

With this view he believes in hominid humans who are part human and part ape. He has failed to learn that neanderthal finds and other hominids are frauds, monkeys, and common pigmies.

He assumes that science has basically correct ages for the earth and the geological time scale and the various extinctions. He assumes that God created and destroyed various quote unquote worlds here as shown by the extinctions.

He trusts the geological time scale numbers, which do not attribute a mass extinction to the flood of Noah, which took place approximately 4,500 years ago. The supposed Cambrian Extinction millions of years ago was the flood of Noah. Who do believers in God trust the timeline setup by the atheist calculations of nature forming without any supernatural influence?

He is apparently unaware that science continually revises its estimates of the Earth's age. Whenever we demonstrate that evolution doesn't work, they make it older.

He is also apparently unaware that the geologic time scale is a mythical creation found only in textbooks and museums. Science does not provide any location that demonstrates the column or even the order the column requires. The column was invented as a way to explain an old Earth, and the old Earth was invented as a means to explain evolutionary creation without the need for God - that's the whole point, that's what evolution and old Earth are all about.

He doesn't understand that dinosaurs (not dragons) lived alongside humans and became extinct during the flood of Noah. He doesn't understand that the flood of Noah is what created all fossils, including those of dinosaurs.

He is correct that we cannot explain life on Earth by natural selection and macroevolution; that clearly God had to place life on Earth. But they are incorrect and assuming that God placed this life on Earth millions and billions of years ago, after the various extinction events.

He makes a claim that because William Phelps stated that Joseph Smith taught that this system has been going on for approximately 2.55 billion years, which is roughly the age of the Earth. This number could apply to an entire galaxy system or a larger system, etc., we don't know what system he was referring to.

Yes, the 2.55 billion years, when translated into God years of the 1000 to 1 ratio, does become 7,000 years, which is a nice round number that appears in the scriptures. But the scriptures referring to the 7000-year temporal life of this Earth are clearly referring to our time. A more plausible theory is that these 7,000 God years, or approximately 2.55 billion years, represent the duration this galaxy system has been in operation under Jehovah's control.

Evidence is mounting that this Earth was created over 7,000 years ago and has now been inhabited for some 6,000 years, and the final 1,000-year millennium is to be the most glorious.

The temporal lifespan of the Earth has always been understood to span from the fall of Adam to the end of the millennium, and the millennium has always been taught to be approximately between 2,000 and 3,000 AD.

Peterson rightly points out that microbiology disproves the phylum tree of life.



Peterson joins with Hugh Nibley in the incorrect belief that pre-Adamite civilizations existed long before Adam.

He also promotes ideas from the Kolob theorem that God's dwelling is the center of the Galaxy. This idea is also promoted by many saints and is a fascinating possibility.

He promotes unproven mainstream scientific philosophies like wormholes, folding of space, dark matter, and dark energy.

He makes a good point that the James Webb telescope showed deep into space where scientists thought the universe began, where there would be

different types of incomplete galaxies, but what they saw were more complete galaxies, which demonstrated the scriptural teaching that there is no beginning.

Part 6: Evolution Challengers: Highlighting Writings of Creation Scientists

Non-Denominational Highlights & Commentary on Morris, Behe, Meyer, Wells, & Other Creation Scientists

Additional Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution



Here, I highlight the works of a cloud of witnesses in the creation science realm.

These notes highlight a few key ideas in my own words. Be sure to refer to these masterworks to delve much deeper into these topics.

When inserting my own ideas while presenting highlights of a book, I indicate them by “**Note - ...**” and using **purple text**.



The Genesis Impact by Genesis Apologetics: A Docudrama Exposing Hominids & Other Evolution Claims – Highlights

Full video here:

https://youtu.be/H2sWzApuuvc?si=Zkw_egj8YU4DshbK

Here are some introductory highlights of points made in the presentation, you'll find many more ideas evidences images and so on in the full presentation.

How many pages of the Bible do we have to turn before we can find reliable truth?

The 98% similarity to chimp DNA

claim: Chimps' genomes are 4.3% bigger. This doesn't match the claim of 98% similar DNA. They intentionally left out a lot of information. The **real similarity is between 66 and 86%**, which doesn't allow for the hundreds of millions of changes in the time allotted for evolution. We also have similar genetic similarities to cows and dogs.



The general lack of 'hominid' fossils:

-Lucy is about 3 million years old. The claimed hominid fossils

from 2 to 3 million years ago fit in a shoe box. This doesn't give much evidence of transitions.

-Darwin admitted the lack of transitional fossils to be a strong point against his theory.

-All of the hominid fossils could fit in the back of a pickup truck. This is all the evidence they have for the entire supposed human line.

-The leading paleontologist on hominids says there are more scientists studying this than there are findings of it.

-He says the skulls you see on National Geographic are incredibly rare, there are only a few dozen of those; most of what they work with are tiny fragments of incomplete findings.

On the **Ardi hominid** claim:

-From 100 bones over a 30 ft radius.

-The picture they showcase is an enhanced computer animation; the actual bones found were in terrible shape.

-It took 3 years to dig up and 10 years to put together, and they said the bones were in terrible condition. None of the bones were found connected together.

-It has the same brain size as a chimp.

-They ran 11 different models of configurations, and chose the one that fit their theory.

-Based on what they selected from these 11 models, they say it walked up right because the vertebrae fit into the skull.

However, the bones are missing the neck vertebrae, and missing the complete base of the skull where it would fit in.

-They say it must have walked up right based on the curve of the spine, but they are missing the spine, which they just estimated based on the pelvis.

-The pelvis wasn't intact either. They reconstructed what they thought the pelvis would look like, and based on that, they made what they thought the spine would look like.

-It was digitally reconstructed 14 times before they chose the one they liked.

Many scientists disagree with the claims that this creature

walked upright, citing a **lack of evidence** and **excessive speculation**.

- Her hands and feet look ape-like.

- The specimen clearly has the head etc. of a chimp, and they base their speculation that it was an upright walker on a because of a bump on the pelvis.

On the **Lucy hominid** claim:

- Lucy is considered the best hominid evidence and is paraded in textbooks as such.

- It is claimed that they found 400 of these but what they mean is not 400 specimens, but 400 bone pieces.

- 30% of those pieces are teeth.

- They say they found 400 specimens like Lucy, but really, all they have is enough bones to fill a little bucket.

- Lucy was found spread over three meters on a hillside in hundreds of pieces.

- 20 tons of sediment were sifted to find 20% of her bones.

- Artists have rendered Lucy as having human like hands human-like feet and white eyes, yet none of this was evident in the fossils.

- ,Female chimps are the same height and weight as Lucy.

- They didn't find Lucy's skull, only skull fragments. Lucy discovers said that Lucy's skull was almost entirely missing.

- There's a bone at the bottom of Lucy's skull, and they say it's not supposed to be there; that might be from some other animal because it's a typical monkey bone.

- The spine of the ape enters the skull at an angle, so they have to walk hunched down, and this is the type of vertebrae we have for Lucy.

- Lucy's hands were very ape-like.

- They didn't find any feet of Lucy, yet they put feet on the displays of Lucy, notably human feet.

- They found a human-like footprint and human bones a thousand miles away from the Lucy find and claimed that the

print was of Lucy's species.

-A recent study suggests that Lucy died falling from high up in a tree. What was she doing up there if she could walk?

See Dr. Oxman Order of Man.

On the **Homo Habilis** hominid claim:

-Habilis is claimed to come after Lucy in the evolutionary line.

-They've not found the complete creature, they have fewer than 100 pieces of what they think belongs to him. The creature is shown in museums around the world in complete form.

-The creature is shown with white (human-like) eyes.

-Human tools have been found by the creature, but it's unknown if they were **used by the creature or on the creature.**

-Near the site there were many types of tools and many animals in the same dig as a formation known to have been made by nomadic people.

-There were many animals and tools outside the hut and many mounds; clearly, **people** were living there.

-The lead researcher **said the area was a lot like what we see today.**

-The Stone tools were complex.

On the **Neanderthal** hominid claim:

-Next is Neanderthals. These were humans.

-DNA shows they lived and worked with humans.

-They were accepted in the same clan and community as humans.

-They have jewelry artwork weapons etc.

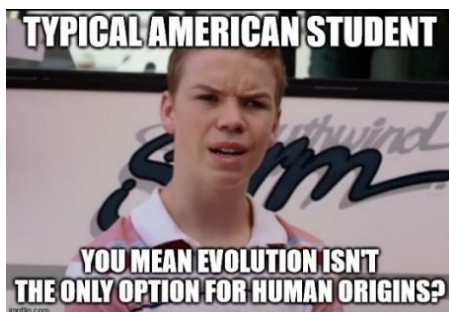
-They dived for shells, made musical instruments, and yet the museums and show them as foolish apes.

Additional Points:

The (phylogenetic) tree of life connecting the species is guesswork and theoretical. Their own chart admits that there's no direct fossil evidence connecting various hominid types.

Darwin's finches are considered the top evidence for evolution. Different-sized beaks on different islands customized to different food sources available are merely adaptations. From there, they believe that adding millions of years will result in species change. It takes a lot of faith to believe that. We have thousands of years of recorded history, and no one has seen a new species emerge. There are various breeds of animals, but they can't be crossbred with other species. DNA can be expressed differently without changing the DNA; this phenomenon, called epigenetics, explains the variation within a species, even within a couple of species.

The theory of evolution keeps changing. News articles continue to say that the missing link is still missing, and the tree of life connections continue to be redrawn.



We have many all-or-nothing systems. We have a conscience. For the system to work, you need the heart, blood, and veins at the same time; they couldn't have evolved one at a time. Blood coagulation requires five complex steps and five complex systems. Without all that in place from the beginning, we would all bleed to death.

The age of the Earth is based on radiometric dating. Consider these three assumptions required for radiometric dating to work:

1. The rate of decay is an assumption. We don't know the past decay rate or the possibility of different Earth environments.
2. Another assumption is the initial amount of the parent element.

3. A third assumption is the initial amount of the daughter element.

Rocks formed from a volcanic eruption witnessed by man, in theory, would give a radiometric age the same as the known age. However, when these studies are done, radiometric dating misses the known age by millions of years. A 10-year-old rock from the Mount St Helens eruption was radiometrically dated to about 2 million years.

The Bible is clear: Generations are given back to Adam, and Adam is made by God, not evolved from an ape-like creature.

They say Pangaea split into the current configuration **over millions of years** based on how fast the plates are moving today. But consider the Morrison formation, 13 states in the middle of the US have many Marine creatures. Modern Science says these dinosaurs were from a comet hitting around Mexico, thousands of miles away from the target site. This great distance is troubling, as is the fact that the bones are buried under multiple layers of watery sediment. Widespread vulcanism contributing to the extinction event is another indicator that the extinction was **rapid and catastrophic**.

Over the last few decades, scientists have been discovering **soft tissue in dinosaur bones**. Over 50 peer-reviewed secular science journals have reported on 14 bioorganic materials found in dinosaur bones. They find blood cells, blood vessels, connective tissue, and collagen, which has a maximum shelf life of just tens of thousands of years. Yet these bones are supposedly 65 million years old. Many dinosaur fossils still contain original bones that haven't turned into rock. And we find dinosaur bones that are bones, not fossilized rocks.

When so-called living fossils are found, they are explained away, saying evolution paused with this animal. In 1938, a live Coelacanth was found in Madagascar. This animal was considered a transitional creature between fish and amphibians. So, was the law of thermodynamics breaking down the system

idle for millions of years? Not even a living large dinosaur would dissuade evolutionists from their dogmatic insistence on ancient dinosaurs and an old Earth, as we see by already having discovered 'living fossils.'

The Bible says in the beginning God made them male and female. This gets rid of evolution from the start, they weren't made as primates.

Note - The existence of an evolutionist who allows a creationist to talk and sometimes sympathizes with their viewpoints (as seen in this docu-drama) is probably as fictitious as the hominids!

Darwin's Doubt by Stephen Meyer – Book Highlights & Commentary

This was written after his landmark book, "Signature in the Cell." He responds to some criticism of his work there. This is an excellent and detailed book that thoroughly examines specific evolutionist claims. My notes here only reflect a few general principles.



Here is a summary of the book that he gives toward the end. 4 specific scientific critiques of the inadequacy of Neo-Darwinism in this book are

- "1. Neo-Darwinism has no means of efficiently searching available combination space for functional genes and proteins and consequently
2. It requires unrealistic unrealistically long waiting times to

generate even a single new Gene or protein, and the new mechanism cannot produce body plans because

3. Early acting mutations, the only kind capable of generating large-scale changes, are also invariably deleterious and

4. Genetic mutations cannot in any case generate the epigenetic information necessary to build a body plan."

Darwin identified the lack of transitional fossils as a significant problem in his theory. He hoped later researchers would find them, but no one has. Dogmatic Darwinists are more confident about the theory than Darwin himself was. Darwin was at least able to acknowledge the weakness of his theory in the absence of transitional fossils.

One Chinese scientist pointed out that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; in America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!

Scientific literature in every field is raising serious problems with Neo-Darwinism.

Darwin was all about a universal common ancestor, and natural selection being how we have variety today.

Evolutionists say the soft and hard parts of animals had to evolve simultaneously, as the animal couldn't survive with just the soft part.

There are many fossils of soft parts of animals which go against Darwin's long-standing theory.

Many fossils are even more complex than the animals of today, which goes against Darwin's simple-to-complex theory.

There are Precambrian fossils of tiny, soft animals, but not of transitional fossils. If even the tiny, soft animals were

preserved, then the other transitional animals would have been too. Lots of data indicate that transitional animals never existed, and this is true even though many pre-Cambrian environments were ideal for fossilization.

With how much we know about the fossil record now, we can't claim that these transitional fossils might be out there somewhere. It's like reaching into a bag of marbles and pulling out blue, red, and yellow. **At first, you think the whole rainbow might be in there, but as you keep pulling out marbles and only get the same three colors, you can't keep saying that it's likely the whole rainbow is in there,** much less the whole spectrum of colors between each color!



Scientists now see that the Cambrian explosion occurred over a much shorter period of time than previously thought.

They say the Cambrian explosion is like one minute of a 24-hour day when compared to the age of the Earth. Evolutionists play word games to try and make it seem like they came in an explosion which took many millions of years, claiming a series of explosions, etc. Evolutionists are continually seeking ways to downplay the apparent explosiveness of the Cambrian explosion.

Meyer engages in numerous debates and discusses some of these in the text. (Note – he is one of the greatest debaters.)

Many fossils that aren't even animals are claimed to be intermediate animal fossils.

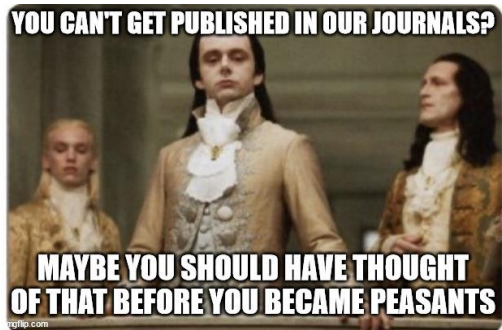
There are many leaps in complexity that occur within a relatively short period of geological time, which natural

selection cannot account for. They have been called ‘quantum leaps.’

Neo-Darwinism is like classical Darwinism, requiring significant amounts of time, and Neo-Darwinism focuses on mutations. They claim that significant mutations occurred over 40 million years in the Cambrian and Ediacaran periods, which is not nearly enough time for natural selection to make those changes. That's why they call these ‘explosions.’

The first principle is not to fool yourself; you are the easiest person to fool. If you fool yourself, you'll fool others.

They **come up with names for intermediate** branches on their phylogenetic tree when no discoveries of those animals have been made, it's just a name, a **placeholder!**



Scientists will admit amongst themselves the weak points of their theories, but in public, they deny or undermine those points.

Homologous structures were once considered signs of a common designer until evolutionary theorists imposed their dogmatic view on everyone, insisting that these actually meant a common ancestor.

Evolutionists downplay the Cambrian explosion, claiming that millions of years of evolution caused that explosion, but that this evolution was all hidden!

Scientists admit that there is overwhelming evidence in the fossil record that animals evolved much earlier than the theory

of evolution suggests.

Note - This does not refer to deep time; it refers to the order in which fossils are found.

Scientists admit that whenever you see a time in geologic literature, you should demand uncertainty.

Scientists claim that we already know that life evolved from a common ancestor, so they automatically reject findings that don't agree with that conclusion.

Scientists admit there is no tree of phylogenetic life pointing to a common ancestor. Genes do not give information about evolutionary relationships.

Molecular and anatomical data frequently disagree, leaving scientists arguing about how to classify them.

We are aware of numerous instances where similarity does not necessarily indicate common ancestry. Evolutionists repeatedly invoke convergent evolution to uphold their theory from collapse, while convergent evolution goes against all of their homology arguments. The whole phylogenetic tree is based on similarity being a reliable indicator of ancestry, and as we see, they don't have this anymore.

There's no consistent, coherent way to organize all animals into a family tree.

Imagine that you're invited to a reunion of distant family. You get there and you're supposed to organize yourselves into first cousins, second cousins, etc., based on appearance and common ancestry stories. But the more you talk to the people at the event, the more you realize you **don't have the same story, and not many people there look like you at all.** This is what we have with the animal classification and the

phylogenetic tree of life. (The analogy breaks down when you consider that all humans were from a common human ancestor, but all living things were not.)

Punctuated equilibrium theory is a way to try to confront the stasis in the fossil record, in other words the lack of transitional fossils which Darwin's gradualistic theory requires. Punctuated equilibrium is about long periods of nothing happening, and then lots of things happening, and then back to long periods of nothing. (The only reason they have long periods of nothing is to account for traditional evolution time.) Gould was very popular for advocating this.

Meyer debunks the concepts of allopatric speciation and punctuated equilibrium. These theories require unusual speed and flexibility.

Mendel demonstrates that Darwin's concept of blended inheritance is incorrect. The discoveries of Mendel posed significant challenges to Darwin's theory.



Mutation is an editor, not a composer.

The probability of producing a new gene or protein is astronomically small. With the amount of time they are giving us, it's not even close to enough time to make this a possibility. Even with billions of years, if you took a single phrase and mixed up that phrase and added random letters onto it, you couldn't get a complete library.

Richard Dawkins had a computer program recreate a phrase, but this does not really mirror natural selection because **natural selection isn't given a phrase to look for.**

Before any beneficial protein gene folding occurs through random natural selection, functional benefits would be lost.

Chapter 11 discusses a case where a scientist allowed an article questioning evolution to be peer-reviewed and published in an academic journal, only to be promptly fired for doing so.

Evolutionists make claims about genes evolving, which are **as unsupported as alchemists'** claims of turning lead into gold.

Evolutionists make claims about gene mutation very similar to taking a book, rearranging its paragraphs randomly, changing the spelling of words, reordering the page number, the page arrangement, etc., and expecting a more advanced book to be made from this random process.

Note - Remember: evolution is all about natural selection, which means that, left to themselves, things will naturally do this stuff. However, the obvious reality is the opposite – that nature disassembles, destroying everything (it's that pesky little 2nd law of thermodynamics). Only the supernatural God creates.

Note - Here's a million-dollar question for 'Christian evolutionists, why do we embrace the timeline of natural selection? Surely supernatural selection could do it faster? Guided vs unguided processes? But time is the sacred cow of evolution – get rid of old Earth, and it soon becomes apparent that everything about the theory of evolution is bogus. If the evolutionists leave the party, no one will want to come anymore (or, better said, be forced to come anymore), and all this common ancestor nonsense will fall away.

Evolutionary biologists use the term 'de novo' to refer to unexplainable sudden changes. (New terms don't solve problems.)

The types of mutations that do occur are not the types of mutations required by macroevolution.

There's no sufficient variation, which means there can be no sufficient selection, which means there can be no evolution of species.

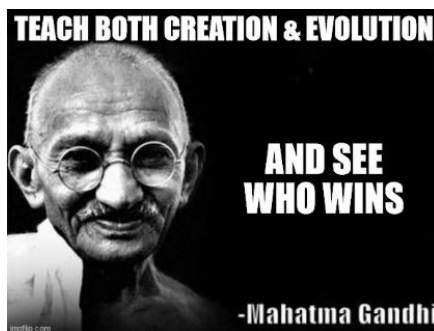
Neo-Darwinism does not account for the genetic or epigenetic origins of life. Meyer goes into detail on these subjects.

The Cambrian explosion remains a profound problem for evolution. Microevolution observed in nature only explains **survival of the fittest, not the arrival of the fittest.**

Neo-Darwinism depends on three claims.

1. That there are variations
2. That natural selection selects among those variations and
3. Those favored variations were passed on to future generations. They are variation, natural selection, and heritability. This is the triad of evolution.

Evolutionists proposed wild-eyed theories without giving any chemical or biological explanation of how those could be feasible.



(Not an actual quote)

Any self-organizing components in chemistry are extremely basic, far simpler than the complexity of DNA. Scientists admit

that **self-organization is really more a slogan** than a theory.

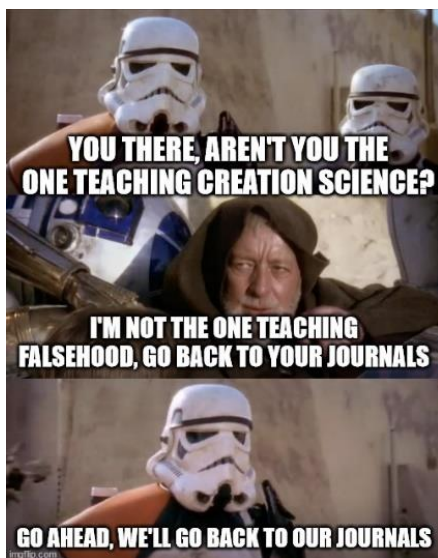
Note - The Jurassic Park film line, “life finds a way,” is just another pro-evolution slogan attempting to suggest that major things can happen naturally without supernatural direction or creation.

Genes do not and cannot generate new epigenetic information.

Darwinists are in trouble when you point out that natural selection wouldn't allow for much variety, so how are you going to get all the variety? Darwinists have attempted to discuss various non-functional gene duplication theories, but remain stuck with this problem. It makes their time for random mutations much longer, once again excluding evolution as a possibility within the time frame given by modern scientists.

Scientists admit that evolution is speculative.

The whole point of natural selection theory is to explain design without a designer.



Note - Why do people who believe God used evolution accept evolutionary timetables? Those are timetables that would supposedly be required if no designer were involved.

It's not just that nature doesn't look like it evolved; nature **specifically appears to have been designed**.

Computer simulators of evolution have a target sequence, but

natural evolution should not have a target sequence. Natural selection lacks foresight. Generic mutation simulators require a forward-looking direction, and this is precisely what nature and natural selection lack.

Interdependent logical interactions show design (not natural selection, which is the heart of the theory of evolution).

See The Anarchist Manifesto.

The Cambrian explosion does not support the Darwinian idea of a bottom-up evolution.

Agassi, a contemporary of Darwin, pointed out that in the fossil record, we see various prototypes that indicate intelligent design. All these years later, that still appears to be the case.

The book “The Invisible Man” by GK Chesterton is about how someone was murdered while four honest guards did not detect the murder. It was the mailman who clearly walked up to the house, entered, and then walked back out - they just didn't suspect him. This is similar to how nature clearly suggests an intelligent designer - it's just that scientists are **unwilling to acknowledge** the designer.

The commitment to materialism in science causes them to reject intelligent design. It's not that materialism is what the evidence shows, it's **their only allowed framework**, even when the evidence points elsewhere (great full quote here if you can find it).

Scientists have **decided by fiat** to exclude anything involving intelligent design, and this is greatly hindering scientific progress, **limiting the types of theories that are tested**, etc.

We shouldn't be committed to abstract criteria about whether something is scientific or not. **There are disagreements about what science is. Rather, we should focus on whether something is true.**

There are unobservable phenomena, such as magnetic fields and the gravitational force, yet these are clearly scientific concepts. So, why is intelligent design, attributed to an unseen designer, not considered scientific?

Note - And yes, we can detect the impact of God, just as we can detect the impact of gravity, magnetism, and so on.

Similar logic and reasoning are employed in intelligent design and Neo-Darwinism, yet they arrive at two different conclusions.

Experience shows us that things are made by cause-and-effect design, so why wouldn't nature be the same?

We have sufficient evidence to suggest that causal design made nature, although we don't have all the details of how, and this is logical.

They used to think there was junk DNA, that much of the genome was not necessary because it was supposedly mere leftovers from the trial and error of evolution's natural selection; now they are finding that **there is no junk DNA**. See the Encode Project.

Evolution's monopoly on science today stifles discussion.

Scientific materialism followed (Note - we might say 'is the fruit of') Darwinism, claiming that there is no purpose in life, and no purpose for Earth.

Neo-Darwinism specifically denies that natural selection is guided in any way. They say the appearance of design is an **illusion**.

You can't insist that science and religion are two separate fields and simultaneously call for the harmonization of science and religion.

Note - Great point. Either they work together to make one connective truth, or one of them is wrong.



"Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin's theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?"

The new atheism is built upon (note - or 'is the fruit of') Darwin's theory.

Intelligent design doesn't insist that there wasn't something before Earth.

Intelligent design suggests that life may have a purpose, implying the possibility of a god.

Intelligent design **detects and identifies** creation, it doesn't just say there's a designer. The ability to detect design brings

science and faith into **real harmony**. This prevents feelings of anxiety and promotes feelings of wholeness and hope. We need landmarks and steady points of reference. We need a father to call out to for help when we are troubled.

Intelligent design has faith affirming implications.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism by Jonathan Wells PhD – Book Highlights & Commentary

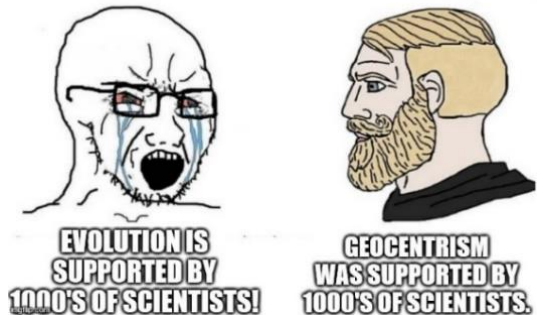
My notes here only scratch the surface to many awesome concepts from this book. Be sure to learn more from this book and other volumes in the stellar “Politically Incorrect Guide” series.

Darwinism is accepted now based on popular opinion rather than evidence. It’s the ‘scientific consensus.’

People claim that

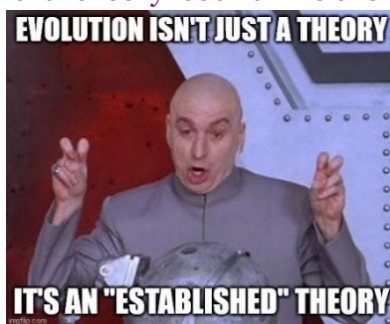
Darwinism is Central to all the life sciences, but it's not been involved in genetics etc. Mendel did not like Darwinism. The contributions in the fields of agriculture, genetics etc. have not had anything to do with Darwinism. We can have a new verb “to Darwin.” When something gets stolen it's been “Darwined.” Identity theft? You've been Darwined. Is someone else taking credit for work you did? You've been Darwined.

Note—I remember hearing about a doctor who said you don't need to study evolution to be a good doctor. As I recall, he got fired.



Darwinists shut down people who point out that Darwinism isn't a fact. One school put in a textbook that evolution is a theory, not a fact, and should be carefully considered before accepting it. Darwinists pulled some strings and got a court to demand they remove such instructions.

Note – Darwinists love to make the word ‘theory’ sound like the greatest thing ever. The problem is that theories are supposed to describe how laws work, and we can’t identify which laws Darwinism is trying to defend. And we all must confess that evolution is not a law. They also like to refer to evolution as an ‘established’ theory.



Darwin said the strongest evidence for his theory was embryos, yet the embryos he had drawn for his book were forgeries.

Darwinists often admit that the embryos were fudged to fit the theory, but claim that they still represent the truth. Academic dishonesty like this in any other field wouldn't stand a chance. In reality, human and animal embryos in the beginning stages look very different, and the beginning stages are the most important, even according to Darwinists.

The World isn't old enough to get all the gene strands needed to make an organism by chance. If possible, it would take trillions and trillions and trillions and trillions of years.

Note - of course, this is why they're always making the Earth and universe older. The more we show their theories are impossible, the older they make Earth to forestall their doom.

Michael Behe and others who are trying to publish intelligent design academic papers in science journals have been denied. They say it's not scientific because it's not published in journals, and they won't publish it because it's not scientific (because it can't be found in academic journals). Journals also refused to

publish Behe's rebuttals to those who have published attacks against him in journals. **Note – this is circular reasoning.**

Our Earth is suitable for life, and they claim our universe is just lucky enough among many universes, but there's absolutely no proof or evidence that other universes exist.

Wells repeatedly demonstrates that academic freedom only applies to politically correct ideas. Intelligent design advocates are not allowed to participate in various science forums, conferences, etc.

The Smithsonian was going to have a show where they discussed evolution and drew a philosophical opinion from it that the cosmos might be designed for a reason. Evolutionists everywhere were outraged and got the Smithsonian to cancel the show. The Smithsonian said they decided to cancel the show because, upon further analysis, they concluded that such a show would not be in keeping with the mission of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian is fine with mixing in philosophy with their science when it comes to philosophies that say there is nothing in the universe, and that we are all there in the cosmos, but if you ever want to promote a philosophy or even suggest the possibility of a philosophy that there might be something of design in the universe and purpose, they don't allow that. On a funny note, when the Smithsonian considered airing this show, one evolutionist tried bribing the Smithsonian \$20,000 to not play the film. A critic of evolution heard about this, called the guy, and threatened to show the movie in Europe unless he paid him \$20,000, also.

Microscopic living organisms have essential individual components that, if removed, the whole system would fail. This is called irreducible complexity. What Darwin thought was a little black spot of an eye has turned out to be extremely complex. (Michael Behe talks about this in his book “Darwin’s Black Box.”)

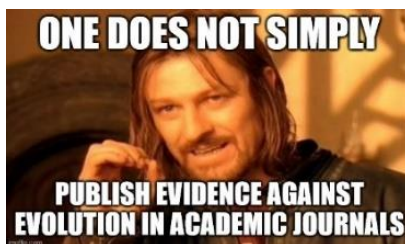
Scientists blame religious people for holding on to their religion dogmatically, but Darwinists hold on to Darwinism dogmatically. The government considers it blasphemy to question evolution.

Many have recognized that Darwinian evolution has been the **most significant contribution to atheism** the world has ever seen.

Evolution says that any gods worth having don't exist.

Intelligent design advocates don't just give rebuttals to Darwinism, they demonstrate that many things found in nature show obvious design. That many things don't work without design.

Darwinists say, 'Intelligent design isn't science because it isn't testable, and besides, it's been tested and found false.'
(More circular reasoning.)



Teaching students for and against creationism is different from teaching intelligent design.

Evolutionists freak out whenever someone who believes in intelligent design is hired as a science professor, even when those science professors aren't teaching intelligent design to their students but are pursuing and teaching it in their private lives and at home.

Darwinists don't want critical analysis; they ban creationists from trying to do so.

Should teachers be permitted, encouraged, or required to point out problems in Darwinian evolution? Should teachers be permitted, encouraged, or required to teach intelligent design as an alternative?

There is a dispute among evolutionary biologists about all forms of life coming from a common ancestor. Nevertheless, Darwinists try to shut down intelligent design advocates from presenting that side by saying there is ‘no controversy’ that ‘everyone agrees’ on Darwinism.

Occasionally, a biology textbook will mention intelligent design only to say that there's no evidence for it and that it's just based on the Bible. But of course, they don't let students view any of the materials defending intelligent design scientifically.

In the early 2000s, Kansas removed macroevolution from its biology curriculum. Evolutionists then joined together to make it so that those school credits wouldn't count towards graduation.

Note — So much for localized education determined by parents. Everything is being federalized and globalized, and it's not you who gets to call the shots; it's someone smarter and more important than you, someone who has moved beyond the primitive ways of religion and parental rights.

Kansas and Ohio were debating whether to allow intelligent design to be taught as an alternative in schools in the early 2000s. Intelligent design advocates like Stephen Meyer and Jonathan Wells, the author of this book, advocated allowing teachers to teach both the pros and cons of the theory of evolution and not banning alternative theories.

A public high school teacher named Dehart mentioned the possibility of intelligent design in his school, and the school board approved of it. He didn't put forth his opinion; he just pointed out that there was another possibility, and the ACLU crushed him, ending his career as a public teacher.

One lady said God told her to get creation science out of the school, and nobody had a problem with that. But if she had said God told her to put creation science in the school or that God told her to get Darwinism out of the school, a lawsuit surely would have followed.

Give Darwin only praise, or you face the wrath of the judiciary. Teachers must teach Darwinism, the whole Darwinism and nothing but Darwinism. What happened to the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Note – Remember how Meyer, in ‘Darwin’s Doubt,’ pointed out one Chinese scientist who said that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; in America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!

Darwinism has been used to justify social evils such as eugenics and racism. Darwinists put a pygmy man, Ota Benga, in a zoo as a display of monkeys becoming humans. He remained on display until a **Baptist preacher protested at this racism**, and he was set free. Shortly thereafter, he killed himself.

President Bush said both sides, Darwinism and intelligent design, should be taught.

Most successful businesses rely on the Bible, not the origin of species. To be creative is to take leaps of faith. All creative thought is based on belief, and is religious.

Hitler excused mass extermination based on Darwinian ideas.

Before Darwin, science and religion got along well. Darwin declared war on traditional Christianity.

A key tenet of Darwinism is that man is an accident.

Famous Darwinist Richard Dawkins said **Christianity is a disease**.

Several States endorse religious Darwinist views and none other.

Critical analysis of Darwin is now **illegal** in public schools.

The Soviets **persecuted** scientists who taught Mendelian genetics instead of Darwinism.

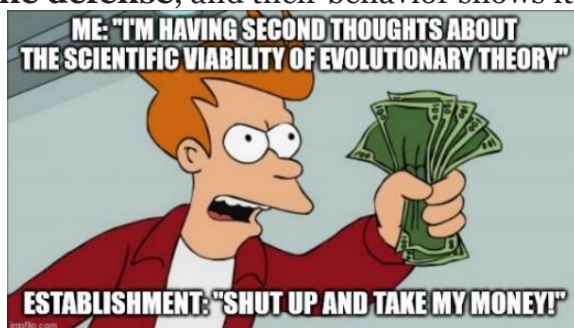
Wells points out many cases of professors who dared suggest intelligent design as a possibility, who got sacked.

Everyone who's been paying attention knows that there is a debate between Darwinism and intelligent design. A tactic employed by Darwinists is to claim there is no debate and that it's concluded. Anyone who knows American history knows that telling people they are not allowed to talk about something is the least likely tactic to work.

Note - We have lost much of that spirit of freedom, but I believe some of it remains with a remnant of us.

Darwinists are on the defense, and their behavior shows it.

The journal Nature said that **even though all evidence points towards design, we exclude that possibility** because it is not naturalistic.



Note – this causes the modern science world to go looking for answers to questions which nature has already answered in strange places, leaving them to come up with strange scenarios to explain what should have been obvious. They become fake, looking for non-design explanations, rather than just admitting that design occurred.

Orson Scott Card points out how Darwinist methods are unscientific and based on their supposed authority, that they resort to credentialism and expertism. But real science doesn't reject legitimate questions just because the person who asked the question doesn't have certain credentials. **Resorting to credentials shows that you don't have an answer**, and you just want the questioner to go away. Expertism is to say, 'trust us you poor fools.' Darwinists tell the general public we are too dumb to understand.

Evolutionists continue to embarrass themselves by being emotional and out of control in their response to critiques and

questions of intelligent design. They're not acting scientifically, they're acting dogmatically.

The arrogance being exhibited by Darwinists is the classic attitude of a loser. **The only question is whether they will go down gracefully, or go out kicking and screaming, censoring and denouncing to the bitter end.**

Darwinism is funded by compulsory taxation with many **billions of dollars a year**. The very small intelligent **design movement is funded very modestly, all by donations**.

Most intelligent design research must be done in secret not because it is unethical, but because if Darwinists find out about it, they will shut it down. Many people involved in intelligent design research kept it a secret because they would lose their jobs if people knew.

Intelligent design is not based in the Bible, and it is not based in America. Its popularity is growing worldwide.

Science can never be decided by judicial fiat. Darwinists may control what we are able to say, but they can't control what we think. **A major scientific revolution is at hand**, all the signs are here - forcing the opposition into silence etc.



Herea are a few more notes from Wells' P.I.G. to Darwinism, these are specifically from Chapter 1 on Wars and Rumors:

Darwinism claims that design is just an illusion.

Intelligent design is not a Bible-based theory but a scientific theory based on nature and logic.

Often, Darwinists claim to be just peddling ‘change over time,’ but they're getting at much more.

Evolutionists claim that the attack against evolution is a war on everything, and that intelligent design would ruin everything.

Note – evolutionists certainly have their tentacles in almost everything these days, but this mindset of ‘evolution is everything’ is an overreaction. As evidenced by “Big History” and related projects, evolution-based thinking is a cancer that won’t stop growing, infecting all of academia.

The 2005 Time Magazine had an edition on the evolution controversy and pictured God pointing to an ape.



Change
ACROSS
species
(speculative)

Change
WITHIN
species
(demonstratable)

Change over time is simply history. It is obvious. Darwinian evolution is much different from simply changing over time. Darwinism suggests change across species, but what has been **observed is only change within species. Changing gene frequencies and descent modification are obvious, but they don't happen across species.** Genesis says God created certain kinds, and these firm distinctions are evident in nature and science.

Darwinism claims that

1. All living things are descendants of a common ancestor.
2. That undirected natural selection is the principal agent causing speciation.

3. That unguided processes are sufficient to explain all living things, and whatever appears to be designed is an illusion.

Darwin said he wanted all beings to be descendants of a few beings from the distant past. He said natural selection is the most important means of modification.

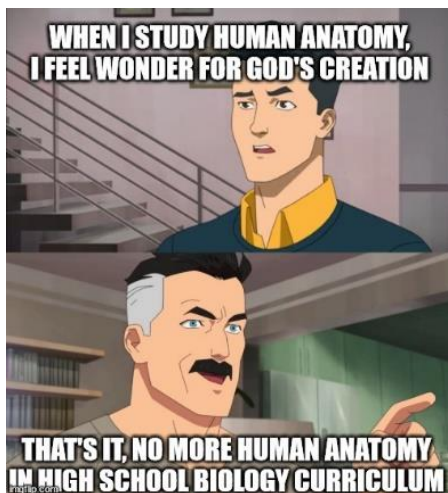
Note – Evolutionists work to erode the reality of Adam and Eve, the first parents. They claim these beings lived tens of thousands of years ago, and that their parents were hominids, extremely similar to themselves. This, of course, is when they allow for any Adam and Eve at all. Most evolutionists resort to passing off our first parents as mere allegory. Scripture, of course, does not tolerate such a claim. Prominent evolutionists have admitted that evolution has eliminated the idea of a first man. Scripture says Adam was the son of God (Luke 3)! Our claim to being children of God is stirring indeed.

Darwin speculated that life started in a warm little pond. Darwinism does not explain the origin of life. **Everything before bacteria is conjecture.**

Darwin said he could see no evidence of design of any kind. He saw everything as a matter of chance. Darwinists teach that man is an accident.

Evolutionists call biology the study of living things that appear to have been designed.

Note — Perhaps the recent removal of human anatomy/physiology from the high school biology curriculum is due to the hand of God being so clearly evident in the human body. Russel M. Nelson, a pioneer heart surgeon, said that



anyone who has studied the human body has seen God moving in His majesty and power.

Intelligent design relies on evidence, so it is not religious.

Even Darwin suggested it was a possibility that God created the first or the first few living things. Today, Darwinists do not allow even that.

Note – When it comes to censoring God, the Devil just needed his foot in the door, and he took it from there.

It was a Christian clergyman who pioneered the study of modern geology.

There has been disagreement among creationists about whether Earth is old or young, whether God created everything at once or set up programs and let them go, and the length of a day of creation.

Note - My view is that each day of creation was a thousand years, and it is based on evidence and scripture. But I do see some possibility in the 24-hour creation day as well. I believe God's creations are ongoing – His works never cease. I believe His miraculous intervention in the lives of His children is a daily supernatural out-of-the-ordinary occurrence.

The new war is not about evolution and creation; it is about Darwinism and intelligent design.

Intelligent design says that some natural world features are best explained by an intelligent cause rather than accidental happenstance.

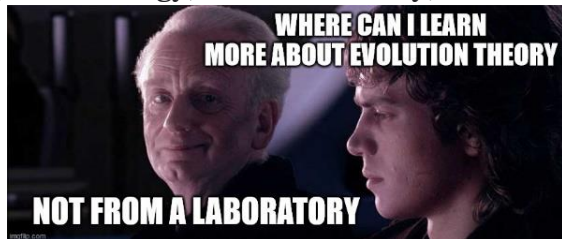
Design inferences are based on evidence, not just on ignorance of how something works.

Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights

These are my notes on the presentation, and they do not exactly capture the ideas presented. As they are extensive, permission has been obtained from the author to share them. As is typical, I don't agree with all the ideas put forth in this documentary, but share many fascinating elements of it.

First, they cover geology, then biology, then astronomy, then history.

Genesis History: Geology



Mt. Saint Helens created geological structures that we usually attribute to being extremely old. Powerful mudslides can cut deep into bedrock in just a few days, and catastrophic processes can make big things happen fast.

Note—another fascinating study is that of the Universal Model Science textbooks (UniversalModel.com), suggesting that the Grand Canyon was formed by flood deposits followed by a major earthquake that split open the formation, revealing the layers.

See Steve Austin, PhD Geologist.

Genesis speaks of fountains of water coming up at the time of Noah's flood.

Note – evolutionists bash on creationism, saying there's not enough water in the atmosphere for a worldwide flood, but we

never said there was! Water from the flood came mostly from beneath!

Since the flood, mountains have risen, so we can't examine them to determine how deep the flood was.

Note – We don't have maps of vertical plate movement, just horizontal. Vertical plate movement today is not occurring. The point here is that a flood covering the Earth at one point could have been more shallow than what would be required to cover it today. Notwithstanding, there is compelling evidence for the flood to have been around 5 miles deep, which would cover the tallest known mountains. There are other theories as well.

Note – Several passages (such as 1 Peter 3:20-21) allude to the fact that the earth was baptized by immersion, completely, by the flood. Great evidence exists for this fact in science and religious doctrine.

The standard idea is that the Colorado river wore the Grand Canyon down over tens of thousands of years, but erosion would have collapsed it over that time. The Grand Canyon could have been eroded in just a few weeks. The Grand Canyon would have been from a large powerful flood, not just a local flood. The Grand Canyon more logically would have been made with a lot of water in a little time rather than a little water over a long time.

Science isn't just about evidence, it's about paradigms, how you interpret the evidence.

Note – Good point. Stephen Meyer in “Darwin's Doubt” points out how modern science has arbitrarily decided to refuse to consider any evidence pointing to intelligent design.

Steven Boyd PhD, a Hebraist, says the world's greatest Hebraists agree that Genesis is narrative, not poetic. This means that the

text should be understood as it is written. The biblical text does not conform with the contemporary narrative. God creates mankind. Marriage was invented (by God) at the beginning of mankind. A global flood occurs. The Tower of Babel text shows how different languages evolved.

Jesus descended from Adam, as the Bible's genealogy shows. Mankind was created on the sixth day of creation, which shows that the days of creation could not have been extremely long ago.

Mt. St. Helens was small compared to other historic volcanic eruptions. We can't use present-day rates of processes to determine how long the geological record accumulated (because there are catastrophes that aren't constantly occurring).

The millions of years of decay rate of atoms at the present doesn't mean the rate was consistent in the past. Universities ignore evidence of historic rates being different because they are set in the idea of millions of years of geological evolution. They insist that we have rocks millions of years old to support this narrative.

Samples from the same rock can test to be vastly different ages.

Where there is no evidence of erosion between layers, those layers were quickly laid down upon each other; this is seen in areas of the Grand Canyon.

The Grand Canyon was formed by underwater deposition (see presentation for details).

Note - I've heard a few different ideas on this, all of which were superior to the mainstream science claim of underground layer building from subduction, based on slow plate movement, which then slowly emerged.

See Kurt Wise, Paleontologist.

The Book of Peter prophesies that in the last days, people will say that the Lord isn't going to come because things are always going to be as they always have been. They deny the idea that the past was any different from the present.

Note - James Hutton's "Uniformitarian" theory, central to the old Earth claims, is a huge fulfillment of this scripture concerning false doctrines to be taught in the last days. Evolution is only 200 years old; it is an apocalyptic theory of doom.

The Bible describes different epochs of time when very different things happened; God started and ended certain projects. At the time of Adam and Eve, it says they would have lived forever if they had not sinned; there were different conditions. Now, the sun won't burn forever, etc.

In the antediluvian (pre-flood) epoch, there were very different animals and plants on Earth. In Peter, it says that the world was destroyed. (The scriptures speak of a new heaven and a new earth several times.)

The Earth is still recovering from the flood; this can describe glacial history, etc.

Based on our current observations, the modern epoch can only describe the Earth back to a few hundred years after Noah's flood.

The Bible records historical events, but it (*usually) doesn't tell how they happened; we can study nature to find out how these events happened.

Note - That's a good point. The Bible is true, so we can find natural evidence of it, which will build faith in God. This is one of the big reasons God gave us the Bible!

A great flood could have taken ocean animals and thrown them onto the land continents. The Cambrian explosion (an appearance of lots of marine animals which shows up almost out of nowhere) makes sense as the flood was about destroying ecosystems; we see a complex whole explosion of life (in the fossil record, indicating mass death); whenever you move up in the geological record, you see different ecosystems. The flood waters got higher and higher and destroyed more and more until they reached the top. In other words, all that life was already there, and we are just looking at the graveyard of all that life.



The placement of the next layer on the fossil record must have been

quick; entire ecosystems and species were wiped out in the event of the worldwide flood.

At the time of the flood, the earth was filled with violence; it was not so at the time of creation. When we go to natural history museums, we see the animals of the time of violence on earth. (In the beginning there weren't carnivores.)

Note - Right, there was no death before the fall of Adam, and it applies to ALL things (not just in Eden). Then we have a millennium where things will return to paradise, when there will **again** be no more death. (We look forward to a restoration of

peace, not the first peace Earth has ever known.) Some references from the Bible demonstrating no death before the Fall include Gen. 3:17-20; Rom. 5:12-14; Rom. 8:21-22; & 1 Cor. 15:21-22, 26, 45. The Book of Mormon also teaches this doctrine in 2 Nephi 2:22.

Fossilization requires very special circumstances; if a coyote dies in the desert today, its body soon disappears. Fossilization is rare, yet we find dinosaur fossils all over the Earth.

Note - Rapid fossilization has been observed and occurs easily when conditions are met, including high pressure, water, mineralization, and high heat. Carbon-based fossils form easily, but quartz-based fossils (which most fossils are) require special conditions present at the flood. The flood is the great event that made the world's fossils!

The rule is that there are no transitional forms; those forms remain the same in the next stages of the fossil record. When there are transitional forms, that's the exception rather than the rule.

Genesis History: Biology

Devin Anderson, PhD, microbiologist, speaks of what's inside dinosaur bones. Tissue with cells has been found in dinosaur fossils that are supposedly 80 million years old, but those should have broken down faster. Such tissue has been found in triceratops, etc.



Note - Learn more about Mary Schweitzer's findings on dinosaur tissue at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=O-K7_H27Wq4

See the Creation Research Society.

Soak a fossil in EDTA; the tissue remains stretchable and pliable. An even closer electron scanner shows extreme details of the cells. You would not expect such elaborate detail still intact if the sample were as old as many claim. The scientific community responded to this, saying it was just bacteria or other things it could be, so those who originally published this tissue finding did more research and even found proteins. The controversy has been how to explain such. Some claim it means nothing because our other methods of dating say it's older. But this tissue is a method of dating. This challenges the entire dating process.

Time is the critical component for evolution; they claim to account for the massive changes of organisms over time.

Darwin first read about a million-year-old earth and made his theory fit that paradigm; he didn't come up with the million-year idea.

Note - Similarly, people first hear about the theory of evolution and then go around looking for the missing links. They didn't find evidence before making the theory; it was backward.



Evolution is a belief that enough change over time and enough time can account for every species coming from one thing, but there are major missing links in every species. A shark is a shark, and there are variations of a shark, but even back in the fossil record, you have sharks.

No one would agree that random mutations would result in a higher lifeform. The number of changes required to move from one species to another requires many changes at once.

Things do change over time, but they don't jump to different species. Several animals can be very similar within their group. Animals can have similar sets of genes, but the genes controlling the development of the embryo are very different in different species.

Look at computer programs; everything doesn't just come from a single symbol.

The 4th dimension is time; the genome changes shape over time; all 3 dimensions change in the 4th dimension. You can't build something like that one step at a time; there must be foresight, it can't be one letter at a time with natural selection. Animals were **created with the ability to change** and adapt to their environments, and we have mistaken that for evolution.

An ecosystem collapses without all factors present; remove just a few factors, and it collapses. If you have 'missing links,' you can't have a complete genome.

Each kind of animal descended from a master form on the ark of Noah. God didn't just build a cat; he built an animal from which a variety of cats could come. Today's diversity is built into the kind. (But not every kind came from a single common ancestor.)

Natural selection can't generate all the diversity we see; it does fine-tune, but it doesn't account for all the variety. Selection takes a variation and turns it into a local adaptation. In the beginning, an exquisite design is built into an animal's system, including the ability to adapt to different climates to some extent. Each kind has its own tree of variation. Therefore, the Genesis paradigm embraces both similarity and difference.

Note - Evolution's engine of natural selection is inherently atheistic. It is creation by natural, not supernatural, means. The whole point of evolution is to do away with God and purpose. What we are learning in cutting-edge science is that it simply

can't be done without supernatural means. Design is inherent and plainly evident.

Neanderthals are a variety of humans, just as there are a large variety of dogs. But there are discontinuities between humans and non-humans. Apes, for example, are very different from humans.

Genesis History: Astronomy

See Danny Faulkner, PhD, astronomer.

Eclipses are spectacular and rare; these are part of a design for signs, as the scriptures say.

Scripture said, "Let the earth bring forth plants;" the "bring forth" suggests that it could have been rapid creation. It may have appeared like a time lapse taking place in regular time. This could be why we see light from distant galaxies. (The idea that light has traveled billions of light-years from distant galaxies to reach us is a fabrication to hold up their theory of deep time.)

If spiral galaxies were so old, why would they still appear spiral? They would have come together.

The Big Bang Theory is far from universal acceptance by scientists. Some claim Big Bang can be compatible with the Bible, but those are people who attempt to wed Genesis with our current paradigm. We should interpret the world in terms of Genesis, not the other way around.

Note - In my experience, I've heard the evolutionary biologists terrifyingly claim that they seek to reconcile religious FAITH with scientific FACT! This, of course, is typical of all Christian evolutionists and thinking in general these days - religion gets the back seat on the bus.

Genesis History: History

Douglas Petrovich, PhD, an archaeologist, shows biblical events unfolding in the East at Mesopotamia. He speaks of language popping up out of nowhere, and great diversity in grammar forms from language to language, even in ancient languages.

Note - I recall in my Egyptology class, the professor spoke of the oldest language records going back only to about 4000 BC.

Our bodies are set up for the timing of a day, as evident by our sleep cycles, our work cycles, etc. The timing of the day was set up in Genesis.



If you remove a literal Adam and Eve, you greatly alter human history, and it becomes open to lots of interpretation about relationships, the character of gender, sexuality, marriage, etc.

We understand the life of Christ as recorded in the Bible to be historical events; why do we think that the Old Testament would not be historical events? We are constantly bombarded with the message that we must adjust our views. The entire Bible refers to all the characters of Genesis. The entire Bible is refuted if you throw out the original characters and major events of Genesis. Throw out the first few chapters of the Bible, and you must throw out the whole thing. **History anchors all the other disciplines. It tells us what happened, and then science attempts to answer how those events of history happened and the mechanics of those events. If you reverse that and have science say what happened, you get a constantly shifting world view, and moral relativism is the necessary outcome.** God has given us the bedrock to build on

by giving us the Bible. Nothing in the world makes sense except in the light of Genesis!

Scientific Creationism by Henry Morris – Book Highlights & Commentary

This is a flagship creation science volume, and my notes here only scratch the surface of a few principles from the text. I don't agree with all his claims, but I will point out here many fascinating findings.

Introductory Chapters (1-3)

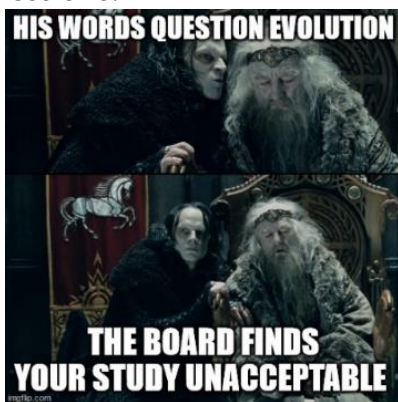
Modern science asks the wrong questions.

The fact that we have energy from the Sun is one thing, but they can't answer how that energy would have made evolution happen.

Recombination does not result in new; it only changes around what's already there.

If someone did develop a wing or an eye, it wouldn't be helpful, it would even be dangerous, and natural selection would not favor its continuance.

Darwin said the thought of how natural selection could make the eye made him ill, as he didn't think it was possible. But he needed it to be.



There are many predictions that the creation model makes that actually work, and many times, things in the evolution model cannot be predicted.

Mutations are rare, not common. And good mutations are extremely rare. Accidental occurrences are expected to be harmful.

Today's species are dying out, not being created, so if the present is the key to the past, how do you have evolution?

Ch. 4 Accident or Plan?

A simple probability study shows the absolute impossibility of Earth and life being formed by chance.

Natural selection supposedly turns impossibilities into possibilities.

The creation model predicts that different species would be designed with similar features for similar functions, and different features for different functions. However, the evolution model has a problem, namely, why are cats and dogs so different if they both evolved from the same thing? If evolution were true, there would be many different kinds of part cat, part dog creatures, and you wouldn't be able to tell where the cat ended and where the dog began with all these species.



Seemingly similar structures in different kinds of animals and humans, which are used as supposed evidence for evolution, are actually better evidence for creation. For starters, we arbitrarily make the distinctions between these bone groups.

Morphology, similar hand structures, etc., only show our ability to classify. It favors the creation model because not only are there similarities, but there are gaps and distinct differences between species. In the evolution model, you would have extremely similar species; you wouldn't be able to tell where one started and the other ended.

Embryology proves a common design. It's normal that features look similar in the beginning, as various life forms have similar features like heads and limbs, and are in a similar environment. But then they specialize into their distinct species. The differences show up fairly early, and these differences attest to creation, not evolution.

There are some similarities in DNA between different living things, but the important thing is that they are different.

DNA is a plain witness to creation because it only allows one thing to turn into that specific thing. DNA also puts definite limits on how much a species can adapt.

Some living things have similar behaviors, but the **important point is that there are significant differences** in behaviors.

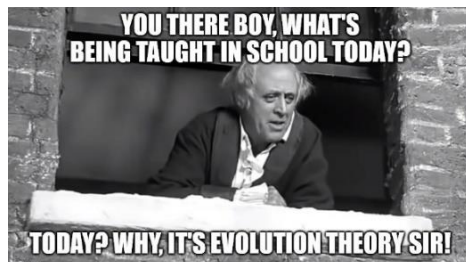
Some animals greatly confuse evolutionists because they look like two very different kinds of animals. For example, the whale is a mammal shaped like a fish.

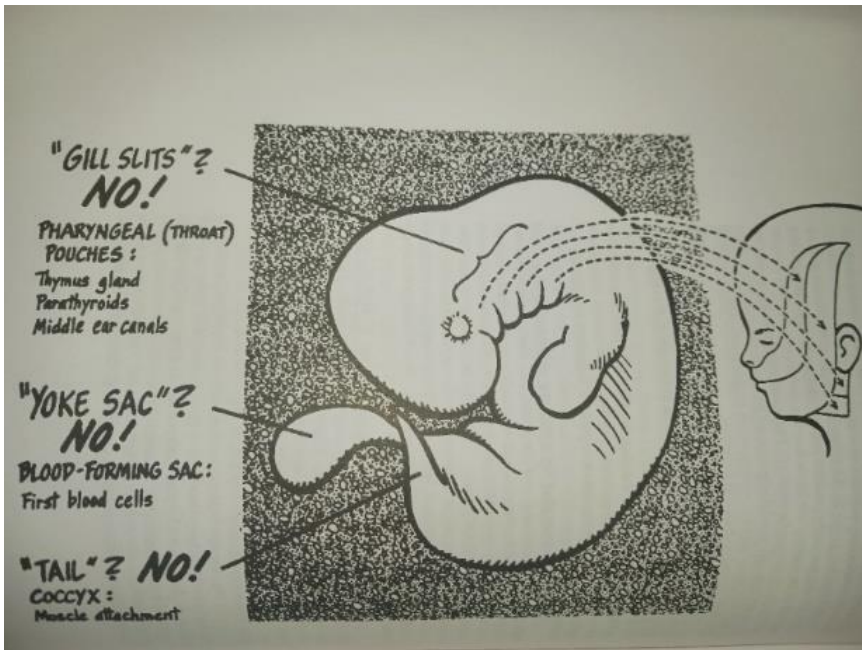
It is bizarre to think that bats, birds, and insects independently developed wings, coming from a common ancestor.

‘Vestigial’ organs that evolutionists said we were evolving away from and are no longer useful, are now being found to have uses. The appendix and all other organs are useful (for immunity and so on). Just because the scientists weren't aware of their function doesn't mean they didn't have one.

Human embryos never at any time develop gills or gill slit openings (for fluid exchange). Human embryos also have no tail or fins and never are a fish. The human embryo develops pouches, which become various

glands; the pouches are guides for developing blood vessels and are not useless. The recapitulation theory that humans are first fish embryos and then turn into humans used to be popular, but evolutionists now have to admit that it doesn't work.





(Image: Science vs Evolution pg. 698 by Vance Ferrel, see EvolutionFacts.com)

The fossil record contains the **same gaps as that for present-day** plants and animals. It shows clear-cut categories, **not a horizontal continuum** of transitional species.

The “species” level of classification is the level that we can genuinely differentiate; there are clear and obvious gaps between species. **Higher levels of supposed organization**, like “family,” “class,” etc., are **arbitrary**, you can’t prove them. We **don’t find transitional fossils that would fit into the “class” or “order” category**. The gaps between species are permanent; you’re never going to find them.

Note - In Darwin’s day, we knew less about the appearance of fossils in the ground. Today, having mapped this out to much greater detail, it’s even more ridiculous to claim that transitional fossils tie everything to a common ancestor. Evidence is mounting against, not for, Darwinism.

Note - Steven Meyer in 'Darwin's Doubt' gives a good analogy of the concept of an increasingly impossible case for transitional fossils. Suppose you have a bag of marbles of various colors, and you postulate that all existing colors are in the bag, even colors transitioning between the other colors. But as you pull out more and more marbles, never finding the transitional colors, soon you must admit that your hypothesis is wrong.

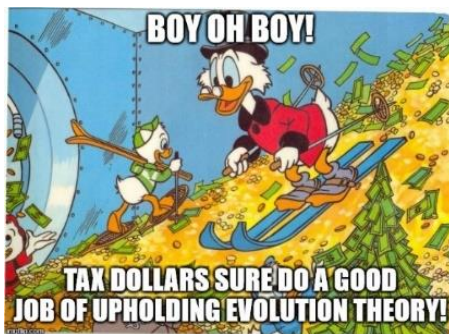


There is no transitional fossil between a vertebrate and its supposed invertebrate ancestor. These two types of animals were created separately.

He speaks of a fish they thought was extinct but they found it in the Caribbean, it was embarrassing, it was a fish that supposedly had some amphibian features but here it is today and it has not become an amphibian, it's still a fish and it hasn't changed over the supposedly 100 million years from the fossil of it.

The catfish, lungfish, and walking fish were all thought to possibly be transitional, but even evolutionists now agree that they do not qualify as transitional for various reasons.

The fact that a fossil may be hard to tell whether it was a reptile or a mammal is not evidence of it being a transitional fossil; these animals merely have similar features on the bone level.



He quotes a scientist who says there is a universal absence of

transitional fossils.

Archeopteryx is not part reptile at all, it is 100% bird. It is a feathered, warm-blooded animal. Whether it's birds, mammals, fish, or reptiles, some have teeth and some don't. The fact that Archaeopteryx has teeth does not indicate that it is part reptile, part mammal.

Ancient fossils are often a bigger version of but the same structure as the modern animal.

There are no transitional fossils for birds, no transitional fossils for insects, and the list goes on for every type of animal.

There is no evidence for punctuated equilibrium (sudden changes followed by long periods of no change).

Ch. 5 Uniformism or Catastrophism?

The book covers many rock formations continent-wide that aren't forming today, and must have been from catastrophic volcanism and continent-wide flooding to spread the material.

If the present is key to the past (as Hutton's uniformitarianism claims), it should be obvious that **all of the fossil life lived at the same time; today**, we have birds, mammals, reptiles, humans, and single-celled organisms, all at the same time, and **so it was for the past** animals.

There is no worldwide unconformity, you can't determine where one age begins and the other ends; they use "para-conformities" which means no visible difference in the geologic layers but only a difference in fossils; but further analysis has shown that there is no way to tell by fossils of one age

beginning and another ending. The record is continuous!

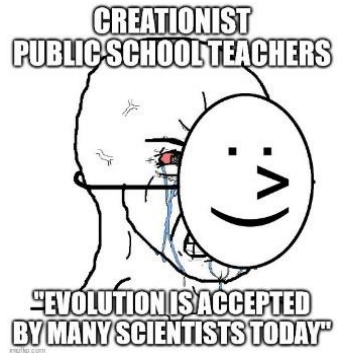
Invertebrates are at the bottom of the fossil layers because that's where they live, at the lower altitudes.

Humans have always lived separately from starfish and other types of animals, which is why their fossils aren't found together. (Note - It wouldn't be fun to live by raptors or T-rex's either.)

More spherical animals would settle lower because they have less drag in the flood water.

Evolutionists tried to explain away dinosaur fossil prints next to human fossil prints by saying there was some kind of dinosaur with human-shaped feet, which there is, of course, no evidence for.

Geologists are beginning to admit that geologic formations can best be explained by sudden catastrophic events. They say there is a long time between these events (punctuated equilibrium), but the only reason for claiming the long time between events is the theory of evolution!



Note - This is a great example of events being dreamed up to make someone's theory work. Like phlogiston and caloric, soon we will accept the fact that nature doesn't need the process of punctuated equilibrium, and that it doesn't exist!

Ch. 6 Old or Young: How to Date a Rock

The geologic time scale was made before radiometric dating and radiometric dating is so unreliable that it gives dramatically different dates; they throw out dates which don't match the pre-determined ages.



Note - One evolution professor admitted the selective use of favored radiometric dates in the scientific community when he said, “If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is **completely ‘out-of-date,’ we just drop it.**” (*T. Save-Soderbergh and *Ingrid U. Olsson, “C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology,” Radiocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology, ed. *Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in *Pensee, 3(1): 44].)

Note - Another evolution researcher admitted just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, “It may come as a shock to some, but **fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates** from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as ‘**acceptable**’ by investigators.” (*J. Ogden III, “The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon,” in Annals of the New York Academy of Science, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.)

God's chief purpose is to create and help man, so God wouldn't waste untold eons of time caring for evolutionary developments without man.

Note - Of course, evolution suggests that God wasn't involved at all. One wonders what God was doing. Naturally, that's the point of evolution – explain away the need for God so that they can explain away God's existence, and of course, eliminate moral codes of conduct He established.

You can't know the components of a system from ancient times. No system is closed. A closed system is just a theoretical idea to simplify

things. Since real nature is not a closed system, it can be influenced by fluctuating external variables.

You cannot ascertain that the decay rate was constant.

All these flawed assumptions in today's dating methods prove them unreliable. Furthermore, they only accept dating methods that yield long eons of time and actively reject other methods.

Some of the daughter components may have been initially created at the same time as the parent component. There are many ways daughter products could be incorporated into the systems when first formed.

No process rate is unchangeable in nature. Many factors influence process rates, and these factors can change. Rates are at best only statistical averages, not deterministic absolutes.

Morris discusses the unreliability of uranium, potassium, etc., in radiometric dating. Lead vaporization, free neutrons, etc., indicate that the lead ages, which are typically the oldest, could indicate nothing whatsoever about age.

Modern formations of lava rocks are dated to be millions of years old. When Rock melts, it's supposed to reset the clock. Uranium aging on rocks of known ages is incorrect, so why should we trust uranium aging of rocks of unknown ages?

We accept the potassium dates that most closely resemble the uranium dates, but the uranium dates themselves are unreliable.

The change in argon is from the environment, not the decaying process. Environmental fluid and gaseous argon at the time of lava flow being incorporated into the igneous rock can account for the argon levels rather than the supposed decay rates.

Continental drift rates are also based on potassium argon dating of rocks on the seafloor, which is flawed.

Rubidium strontium dating is also measured by uranium dating, so bad uranium methods make these unreliable too.

Rubidium strontium can easily be leached out, and there are other obvious flaws.

The oldest writings are only 4,000 to 6,000 years old.

Note - My university Egyptology professor, John Gee, told us that the oldest written records date back to around 4,000 BC! This, of course, perfectly fits the Bible's timeframe.

There is no substantial evidence that helium-4 can or does escape through the atmosphere in substantial amounts. Therefore, we are left with the current amount by which we can determine that the Earth is quite young.

Helium-4 is probably entering our atmosphere from the sun's Corona. Given a starting point of zero helium in the atmosphere, this maximizes the age of our atmosphere at 1.75×10^5 years.



He discusses the amount of nickel on Earth, which limits the Earth's age to a few thousand years, like 9,000.

Small amounts of ocean metal precipitation limit the Earth's age to several thousand years.

Dating based on the magnetic sphere limits Earth's age to around 6,000-10,000 years.

The processes most likely to be uniform would have occurred over a short period and on a global scale; this makes dating via the magnetic sphere much more reliable than argon or potassium.

Processes at a constant uniformitarian rate date the Earth as very young, and you can only eliminate those if you eliminate the other uniformitarian processes they use to assert that the Earth is old.

There are many more processes that indicate young ages for the Earth than those that suggest old ages. Even the processes that suggest old ages can be better interpreted by the young ages.

Living mollusks have a carbon date of 23,000 years, **indicating that some kind of carbon exchange occurred before death.** This directly contradicts carbon dating assumptions, making the radiocarbon date much too old.

It has been demonstrated that carbon-14 decay rates could have varied in the past.



(Image: Universal Model Science)

The amount of natural carbon could have been different in the past, which would have altered the decay ratio. If there had been a significant **difference in the amount of vegetation or volcanic carbon emissions** in the past, the carbon **dates would have dramatically changed.** Vast coal deposits around the world attest to the point that there **used to be much more vegetation!**

Population statistics support the idea that humans have been on Earth for only a few thousand years, not upwards of a million, as Evolution says. Even allowing for wars, etc., the number of people that would likely be on Earth if people had been here for upwards of a million years is absurdly high. To make Evolution work, you must make major modifications to basic population statistics, but the

creation model fits the data correctly without such major modifications. Additionally, if many people had lived on the Earth for so long, there would theoretically be many more fossils.

Gravitational energy from the sun's inward collapsing process could be much more likely to cause solar energy (rather than nuclear fusion). In 1979, it was confirmed that the sun was shrinking, and it was

calculated that it must be quite young. What we know about the sun's size and change of shape indicates that it would have been twice its current size not long ago, which would have annihilated Earth.



Polonium halos in rocks indicate their near-instant creation!

Ch. 7 Apes or Man

When they find skeletons with slightly different-sized skulls or teeth, they are quick to claim them as hominids. Different teeth just mean different diets or habitats. Further, rickets, arthritis, poor diets, and other medical conditions can make skeletons look different. There is significant variation in people and monkeys; some are big, some small, etc., and this in no way is evidence of an intermediate species between animals and humans.



They're finding full human skeletons in locations dated before the supposed hominids.

If all people came from a common ancestor they would have had the same language, so why would they split up so much as to cause different races? The language barrier is the main thing that keeps different races from intermarrying.

Language is an unbridgeable gulf between man and animals, our ability to communicate abstract thought.

The oldest language we know is already modern, sophisticated, and complete.

Some animals have instinctive language, but it's not language that involves learning new things and passing them on to the next generation. When animals learn how to do new things, it is not transmitted to their progeny; only man has this ability, as growing civilizations attest.

Yes there are people who have lived in caves and yes, they have used stone tools, but this is not a sign of evolutionary development. There are still people doing that today, there always have been.



When the oldest cultures of an area seem to be the stone age type, this is because when people first migrated there, they were using the tools they already had, and it wasn't until they found ore bodies that they could begin mining, smelting, and resuming all their industry. Particularly after the flood you have people migrating to new areas.



Morris goes over many accurate predictions of the creation model which are supported by archeology geology biology etc. but that are not supported by evolution.

The expected dates of the earliest civilization should be around 4000 BC, the only claim for older civilizations are based on radiocarbon dates.

Dendrochronology (tree ring dating) is unreliable because frequently two or more growth periods occur in the same year.

Note - Even the oldest trees in dendrochronology aren't very old, around 10,000 years, which particularly works with the 1000-year day model, a possibility suggested by several scriptures.

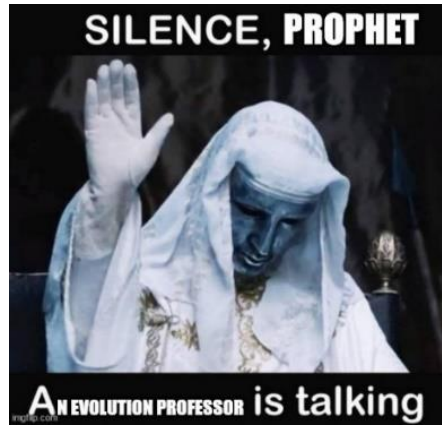
Recently a human skull bone was found in Africa in a soil layer that was supposed to be over 2 billion years old. (Not even evolutionists allow humans to be that old.)

It is an objective fact that humans are moral religious beings and animals are not.

Evolution has its own system of ethics values and ultimate meanings which makes it a religion, which makes teaching of it in public

schools indoctrination. The American Humanist Association officially recognizes Evolution as a religion.

Note - If religions are going to be taught in schools, and they could be, they should be recognized, not hidden. Let's teach evolution as one of many religious belief systems, and while we're at it, let's teach other religions too. And let's point out not just the possibilities of evolution, but the many holes in that theory too! Of course, our society is past all that, having adopted evolution as its official state religion, never to be questioned. By making this official accepted scientific position, they have destroyed what science was always meant to be: a simple report of the facts nature presents us with.



All of the supposed evidence for human evolution can fit inside a single coffin. He goes over the various hominid claims which were proven false.

Note - Since the time of his book they've come up with more claims, but even recent estimates are that all the supposed hominid bones found could fit in the back of a truck. When they say they have found numerous specimens of hominids, what they mean is they have found numerous bone fragments.

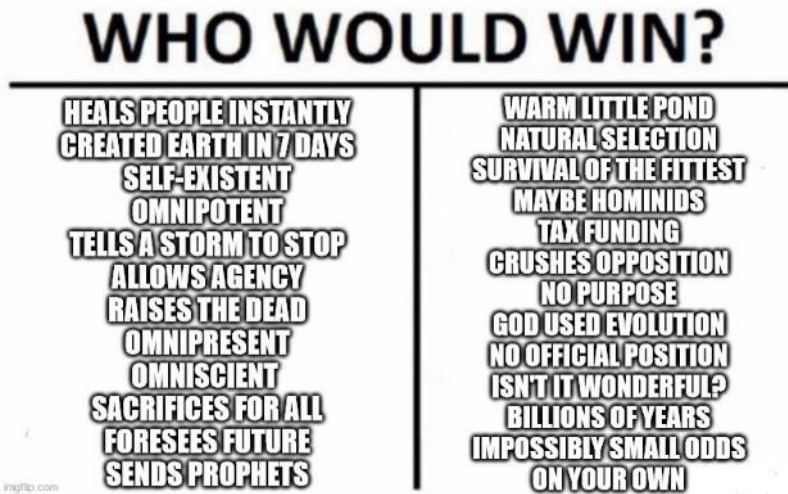
Note - They'll always come up with something or other to uphold their theory, which is another indication we aren't dealing with objective observation, but with dogmatic faith-based support of a beloved doctrine.

Ch. 8 Creation According to Scripture

It is now known that early man was a highly specialized technologist in many fields. There's no reason why not to believe that man could read and write from the beginning of his creation. People used to argue against the Bible claiming that people couldn't read and write back then, but now we know that's clearly false.

Jesus accepted the historicity and accuracy of Genesis. To reject Genesis is to reject Christ.

It is probable concerning the first five books attributed to Moses that the Book of Genesis was edited by Moses and that the other four were directly written by him. The Book of Genesis is never accredited to Moses in scripture, it is likely that the Book of Genesis was written by the patriarchs of that time such as Adam Noah etc. The creation account would have either been directly written by God as were the ten commandments, or a direct Revelation from God. Either way, creation accounts in scripture give us information we could have had no other way since no mortal was there to witness it.



Genesis 1:7 shows that the primordial world had waters above the

firmament. The firmament overhead could have blocked radiation, allowing longer life.

Note - The firmament also could have modified the atmosphere giving a more favorable amount of oxygen, etc.

Note - Evolutionists have no answer for why Adam and other ancients had significantly longer lifespans than we do today.

There would not have been fossils in the creation, that's a sign of death, which is a sign of evil. Death came into the world only with sin. God isn't responsible for death and suffering.

Note - Great point. No death until the fall, so no fossils before the fall. I've also seen convincing evidence that most fossils were made in the catastrophic event of Noah's flood.

God's love is voluntary, and so must ours be. Involuntary love is a contradiction of terms.

Why energy is conserved, why entropy increases, these are explained in scripture. See his references on these.

All we see in this fallen world should remind us of our separation from God.

"After his kind" occurs 10 times in Genesis.

Scripture says, "All flesh is not the same flesh."



Claiming you can have biblical evolution is like claiming you can have Christian atheism.

God has all power; he can create without eons.

God's goal is man, why wait so long to create him?

Note - Especially when we know he can procreate as much as anyone else. To say He can't is like saying the axe hefted itself, boasting that it didn't need the man (see Isaiah). Surely the creation doesn't have more power and ability than the Creator.

The Hebrew "Yom" usually means day, not time.

"Olam" is the Hebrew word to indicate a long period of time.

Evening and morning also are always used to mean a literal day.

Note - This is right, and limits us to our 24-hour days, or the 1000-year days God experiences, as indicated in multiple scriptures. Time is based on which planet you're on. Either model would be an excellent explanation for how this Earth was made.

Plants are made before the sun in the creation account of Genesis.

For plant life to live without the sun is easy with days of creation just normal day lengths.

Note - But another light source could work, too. The Book of Revelation informs us that the future light source for Earth will not be the sun (Rev. 21-23). Either way, evolutionists are wrong in claiming that the sun HAD to be first.

Our six-day workweek is identical to God's workweek. We are told to rest one day in seven, as He does.

Morris discusses the many opposites of evolution and the Bible. (For example, evolution reverses the order of creation events.)

They say evolution must be true, so the Earth must be old. They use this circular reasoning to reject ages that don't match the theory.

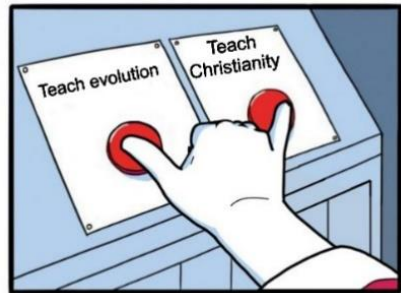
In Exodus 20, we read of how God created in 6 days and rested on the 7th. He wouldn't need to rest if he had merely said a few sentences. There's more to it than that.

Establishing flood geology is where creationists are most attacked, and if we establish this, evolution falls apart.

Note - Many books have done a great job demonstrating flood geology. One of the most detailed is the textbook *Universal Model Millennial Science Volume 1*, with hundreds of pages, experimental evidence, and references on the subject.

The flood couldn't be local. To cover Mount Ararat, you'd need an egg-shaped dome of water there if it were only local.

Note - Some claim there were no mountains before the flood, but some creation accounts do refer to mountains being formed in the beginning. It is true however that we don't know the size of these mountains, and mountain height could have dramatically changed during the flood. I believe there were tall mountains before the flood, and that flood waters were five miles high, as indicated by various experiments of water pressures required to make quartz-based fossils. This was a monumental event beyond anything we have seen.



Scripture says there was no rain before the flood (as implied by the first rainbow occurring at the flood; plants could be watered by mists from the ground).

God's promise never to send a flood again would be repeatedly broken if it were only a local flood.

If the Bible is true at all, you must reject the geological ages.

Note - The geological ages were made in a direct attempt to overthrow the Bible. When we understand this, it becomes increasingly silly to try and mesh the two narratives. With a Supernatural Creator, we aren't waiting around for natural selection and random mutations. Therefore the calculations of evolutionists are complete garbage! It's nonsensical to suggest that God used evolution, including natural selection and its proposed timescale.

God created darkness; that's how it starts.

Writing off Genesis 1-11 as 'not history' and 'not scientific' destroys the whole Bible. (Note - As Genesis Apologetics puts it, how many pages must we turn before we find truth we can trust?)

Darwin's Black Box by Biochemist Michael Behe – Book Highlights & Commentary



Introductory Note - This was an excellent book demonstrating the complexity of biological systems, and how absurd it would be to believe that they evolved by chance natural selection. Biological organisms were clearly created. They are far more complex than cars, and no one would claim that the car evolved by natural selection. My notes and commentary on this work

represent a very small portion of the ideas from the book, and are put forth in my own words.

Also check out Behe's video course on Intelligent Design & Evolution: [Course | Michael J. Behe \(michaelbehe.com\)](http://www.michaelbehe.com)

Note - The author starts the book by saying that he's ready to accept a very old Earth. This, of course, is a critical flaw in his analysis. Abundant evidence indicates a young Earth and, therefore, the impossibility of evolution theory.

Ch.'s 1-2 The Box is Opened

Darwin could not see microbiology. He knew that the eye was for seeing, but he did not know how it saw. He did not have answers to these questions. **The cell is Darwin's Black box.** He had no clue how it worked.

Here is a brilliant analogy of what evolutionists claim with their millions of years of evolution

from a common ancestor, of which there is no evidence. If your friend says he jumped over a couple of feet, you believe him. If he says he jumped across 10 or 15 feet, you are skeptical and surprised. If he says he jumped across the Grand Canyon, you don't believe him. Then he claims that it took him years to do it, and that there were buttes which he stood on in the canyon, which took a long time to appear, and which went away quickly after he had jumped. It's absurd. **Someone who claims that**

**YOU DONT LIKE THE IDEA
OF MAN COMING FROM APES?**



they made many small jumps to get across a large chasm in the past, but that the things that jumped on are no longer there, is very hard to believe. (Note - Truly, evolution is a system of belief, aka faith.) Evolution makes **huge leaps** for which there is **no evidence**. There are **unbridgeable chasms even at the smallest levels of life**.

Darwin had to convince people that complex organisms could be made slowly.

The eye and vision were another black box for Darwin. He and his contemporaries had no clue how it worked. What he thought was simple is extremely complex, involving many proteins, enzymes, etc., multiple systems going at once. These aren't just leap to leap, these are huge distances.

Darwinism explains micro-evolution well (like the change in a bird's beak length over generations), but it is **a farce to use it to explain the origins of life and species** (like humans coming from sponges), the main point that Darwin was getting at.

Little kids think a **box can be an airplane** (think Calvin & Hobbes) **because they don't know** how the airplane works. There are scientists now taking a similar approach about evolution and the origin of life!



Scientists used to think that cultures growing in a liquid could spontaneously generate because the flies appeared to appear

on meat spontaneously. The key problem was to think that the flies and the cultures were extremely simple. A similar problem exists with the evolution of complex organs like the human eye. Darwin made it seem very simple, but it is not.

Neo-Darwinism was created by various sciences deciding what to do with the theory of evolution. This all came out before biochemistry. **Now that we have biochemistry, Neo-Darwinism must be revisited, as biochemistry debunks it.**

Darwinism is **becoming less popular** within and outside of the scientific community due to the many questions the theory cannot answer. Scientists admit that the theoretical framework and evidence for neo-Darwinism are weak.

Note - I heard a recent case of an evolutionist, calculating how to promote evolution acceptance, who came up against the problem that the more people know about evolution, the less likely they are to accept the theory.

There appears to have been a biological 'Big Bang,' with many species coming on scene at once.

Note - the "Cambrian Explosion" in the fossil record of advanced lifeforms appearing is from the flood of Noah, wiping out many animals and fossilizing them in a unique environment able to convert bone into rock, something that isn't happening today.

Mathematicians insist that even with current dates of how old the Earth might be, that's not nearly enough time for claimed evolutionary changes in species.

Evolutionists are upset that:

1. There are **no transitional forms** and
2. That **species have different but very definite limits** as to how much they can change and

3. That **systems appear suddenly** and
4. That **natural selection cannot account for the diversity** of life.

There have always been well-informed, respected scientists who find Darwinism to be inadequate.

Most scientists will say they believe Darwinism, but they believe it based on authority, based on what others have said.

Scientists are afraid to debate natural selection, which is ironically unscientific. True science doesn't fear scrutiny, challenge, and debate.

When Richard Dawkins (arch-evolutionist) tries to support the evolutionist view of the bombardier beetle evolving, he fails to explain how all those chambers, muscles, etc. would have evolved gradually. Many of the parts aren't necessary for the system and wouldn't have just shown up gradually. **Even if you come up with a story of what might be beneficial here and there and how it might evolve, it still fails to explain the details of the extremely complex processes** that would need to take place for such a story to come about. **All they can say is that it might happen.** That's not very scientific.



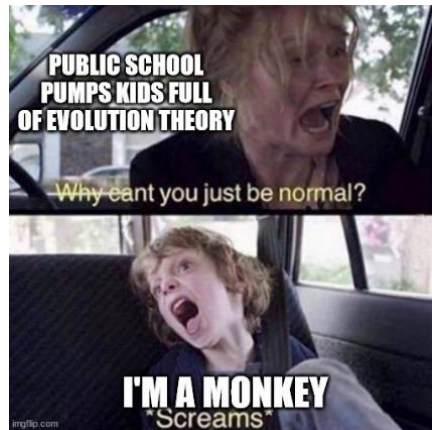
Richard Dawkins describes the eye as a series of complex systems coming together. However, he never explains how those complex systems came to be. It's like saying a stereo is made from putting together an amplifier and a CD reader, etc., without explaining how those parts first came to be and how they were assembled. Evolutionists use **dramatic oversimplification** to make it seem more plausible that

something happened by chance.

These explanations given by Dawkins are extremely simple and do not justly describe how these things came to be. They are illogical assumptions that everything would be just right by chance. (Note - it's all conjecture and supposition.)

There are "irreducibly complex" systems that are useless until everything is in place. Natural selection can only choose systems that are already working.

You can make the case that **multiple complex systems evolved at the same time just in time** for a complex organism who needs all those multiple systems to live, but this is an empty argument; you **might as well argue that the Earth popped into existence yesterday by chance.**



Evolutionists submit that evolution isn't always gradual, but they say it has to be gradual when explaining complex, apparently designed objects like eyes because without gradualism, all you have is miracles. You can't have it both ways!

A mutation can change one step of instruction, such as 'place the legs on the head rather than on the abdomen,' but **it can't change the entire instruction**, such as 'instead of building a fax machine, build a radio.'

Tens of thousands of different molecules are involved with

things like the eye and the bombardier beetle; **you can't say that you know those all just evolved** and came together. That is speculation; it is a belief. Debating whether such evolution could randomly occur is like 19th-century scientists debating whether butterflies could spontaneously generate out of meat. Again, we simplify too much. As we see the increasing complexity of these systems, the idea of random evolution to create them becomes less and less likely.

A mousetrap is an example of an irreducibly complex system; without all the parts present, it doesn't catch any mice. Not only do you need all the parts present at once, but all the parts need to be fine-tuned with just the right amount of spring, just the right positions, etc. An irreducibly complex system is assembled all at once.

Just because a bike is a precursor to a motorcycle doesn't mean the bike turned into the motorcycle. Biological evolution is limited to slight modifications, and there's nothing about a bike that you can slightly modify into an engine or fuel tank. Natural selection in a bicycle manufacturing plant cannot produce a motorcycle. There is no example in history of major biological changes.

Note - There is the supposed Cambrian explosion, but that is merely the fact that many fossils appeared seemingly out of nowhere; it's certainly not step-by-step proof of evolution. The reality of the Cambrian explosion (or other mass extinction claims) was the flood of Noah, which brought about special conditions to fossilize many animals that would have simply decayed in other conditions.

In order to understand the barriers to evolution, you must understand the complexity of biological systems.

Part 2 – Examining the Contents of the Box (Ch. 3-7)

(This is where the complicated stuff is, and I won't attempt to give many notes here.)

Ch. 3 Flagella

Cells are run by molecular machines.

We make machines that efficiently do tasks, but in biology, if there is a microscopic machine doing a simple task efficiently, if that had to evolve, it would have had to learn that task too.

What something is made of and how it works are two different things, which are both extremely complex.

Evolutionists have very creative minds. They can come up with stories to explain the evolution of anything, but they're just stories!

While modification goes on, systems are non-working.

The evolutionary literature explaining how these complex things would come to be is severely lacking. Further, the papers disagree with each other on the roads that would be taken, etc. They don't consider mechanical details; they just make big generalizations.

Nobody knows how the flagella evolved, and no research accounts for it. Some 40 different proteins are involved. The same is true for the cilia, wherein some 200 different proteins

are involved.

Cartoons show extremely complex systems going through a series of events to set off a single trap. This is humorous because everything must work exactly right to get the trap to go off—if one part of the whole sequence didn't work, the trap would fail. This is like evolution, and it's laughable. In biology, there really are very complex systems with a very specific end function, and evolution cannot account for it.

Note - it's like the old Paley's pocket watch in the desert analogy. If you find a pocket watch in the middle of the desert, do you conclude that it was put there by someone who owned, purchased, or created it, or do you conclude that it evolved randomly?

Ch. 4 Blood

Blood clotting is a very complex system of many interconnected parts. It must form only when and where it is required, or the whole system will clot and die. No one on earth has any idea how the coagulation current came to be.

Ch. 5-7 From Here to There; A Dangerous World; Roadkill

Each tiny little step in evolution has such small odds that it's utterly ridiculous to consider it. It's not just a small chance that one thing would evolve into another thing, it's a small chance

that a very small part of the evolution would happen. And when we talk small, we mean infinitely small odds, making this more of a fairy tale storybook than science.

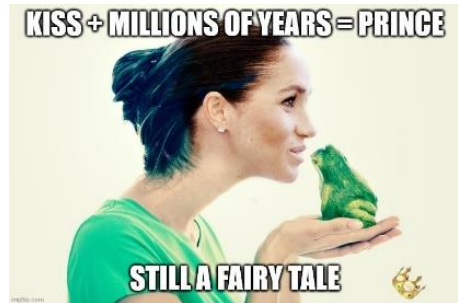
Natural selection only works if there's something useful already there to select from. Necessary proteins wouldn't just appear with nothing to do until other stuff arrived.

If one thing goes wrong during a delivery, the package will not reach its destination and may as well never have been sent.

Extremely complex processes take place billions of times a day in the cells of our bodies. Science is stranger than fiction. It cannot be accounted for by random evolution, no matter how much time you give.

Note - Whenever science proves Darwin's macroevolution theory wrong, being statistically bizarre and so forth, they just expand the age of the Earth and the universe.

However, they can only play this game for so long; Darwinism is truly on its way out.



We see many irreducibly complex systems working together in even bigger irreducibly complex systems, and the mathematicians have said repeatedly that the current age allowed for the Earth and universe is not nearly enough for these things to happen randomly; they would need to be at least billions and billions and billions and billions and billions and billions times billions and billions and billions and billions and billions of years older to give the remote chance. But as we can see, this is nonsense, you can't just sit around and take seriously a theory that requires such **small odds**. The smacking obvious answer is that the Earth and the universe

were designed by a designer! You just can't get around that.

Irreducibly complex systems are all or nothing. You can't just add one part now and later add another part, or the system will not work.

You can't say that some parts of the cell were used for other functions before they were used in their current functions. This would leave a very lousy cell that would not sustain life. A single flaw in the cell's process pathway, and you die. If cells evolved as incomplete structures, our ancestors would have died, too.

There's no literature on the evolution of vesicles and many other topics in the evolution of microbiology.

Part 3 What Does the Box Tell Us (Ch. 8-11)

Ch. 8-10 Publish or Perish; Intelligent Design; Questions about Design

The chemical soup life experiments failed miserably. Much guidance was given, and no complete life was made, etc.

There isn't a single book or article in scientific literature explaining microbiological evolution. There are books and papers that mention sequences, but none of them explain how those sequences came to be.

With a combination lock, if you keep trying different combinations, perhaps you eventually get half the letters right; this is not progress, you still can't open the lock, life can't

reproduce to the next generation, the "lock" fails. If the code is "Mary had a little lamb," the random choices with lots of time would just as soon spell out "Let's go to the park" or some other random sentence; the direction of the evolution wouldn't be aimed at or kept. No one is there to say which letters should be held to produce the correct sentence.

Some say that if there is a Designer, why isn't nature more perfectly designed? This is not the point of science. The point of science is to see whether design is obvious. We cannot guess the psychology of the designer as to why certain systems would be imperfect.

Note - Of course, sin results in damaged systems—ever since the fall of Adam, our bodies have become fallen and broken, tending toward decay and death. When this life is viewed as a probation/test to see how we respond to weakness, it is better understood why systems are intentionally imperfect.

Vestigial organs with no apparent use are claimed to be by-products of trial-and-error evolution from past species. However, these supposedly useless organs turn out to be extremely important in immunity, etc. Just because we don't know why something is there doesn't mean it's useless.

Once scientists take design seriously, academic literature will be much more rigorous, require much more hard data, and **tolerate much less storytelling.**

Note - All the pointing fingers about being unscientific when the truth of the Designer is known. Then we will all see plainly who has been anti-science, and who has been closer to reality and honesty in reporting what nature tells us. It was the Judeo-Christian Bible that gave us a single God and an ordered, predictable universe with consistent laws, inspiring the basic hope for and trust that an understanding of nature can be obtained. Now, once again, Western civilization will provide

the world with the moral and philosophical framework absolutely required to reach a full understanding of the truth of nature.

The author says there's a possibility of an old Earth with intelligent design.

Note - This is true, but I don't see a need for it. Old Earth was specifically theorized to eliminate a creator and add time for random/natural mutation. Evidence is piling up against the old Earth theory.

Ch. 11 Science Philosophy and Religion

The discovery that life was made by intelligent design is one of the single greatest discoveries of all science.

Note - What a beautiful and game-changing discovery this is! Anyone who denies this discovery is truly anti-science!

About 90% of Americans believe in God, and about half attend religious services regularly. The army employs chaplains. Businesses and sports teams gather for prayers. As a country, we honor people like Martin Luther King, whose actions were deeply rooted in a belief in God.

The 1925 John Scopes trial involved Scopes, a teacher who volunteered to be arrested for a law that prohibited teaching about the Creator in science. There's a movie about it called "Inherit the Wind" (1960).

Note - Inherit the Wind makes the preachers and creationists look like idiots, and the evolutionists seem to be the only ones with level heads and sense. The creationists don't even try to use any scientific evidence, so the evolutionists simply take the

side of “science” and claim that the religious are in the way of all science. They think all evolutionists must do to refute creationism is poke at supposed errors in the Bible. That Darwinism is scientifically impossible was completely avoided.

One man who performed many science experiments was going to be hired but was asked in the interview if he believed in evolution. He said no, he believed in the biblical account of creation, and for this he was not hired.

These days, science is less of a pursuit for truth and more of a game played by the rule that the supernatural can never be invoked. Professional scientists in universities accept this rule even when they privately believe in God, as most of the population does.



A Designer can't be put in a test tube, but neither can extinct (supposed and missing) common ancestors. We can see the lingering effects of a designer (just like how they claim to see lingering effects of the missing common ancestor).

Note - It seems the missing common ancestor is their god. All hail the invisible sponge king!

Note - Religion does have a tangible God to offer. Several prophets of the Bible claimed to speak with Him face to face. He has revealed that the most correct title for us to refer to him is Father. He has revealed that we are His offspring and are made in His image. That's something to think about! The mysteries of God are unfolding; they will not remain mysterious forever! Religion has much more to offer than vague abstract mystery!

Scientists try to fit the origin of all life in the universe into a tiny box, but it is impossible.

Evolutionists want to force parents to teach children evolution.

Note - One way they are accomplishing this is by putting more and more restrictions on homeschooling. Use this freedom while you still have it. Fear God, not man.

The fear that science with supernatural conclusions would ruin science is unfounded.

It is not a strange conclusion that an intelligent agent designed life; rather, that is the obvious and natural conclusion.

Note - Which is harder to accept: That nothing exploded and turned into life as we know it, or that an advanced being created this Earth and put life upon it? As to where that being came from, that's beside the point. What we are trying to solve is the riddle just in front of us: where did we come from, and from whence is this Earth our home? When we can solve the riddle of our nearest origins, then the whole will unfold.

Afterward

Over the past decade since this book was originally published, we have learned much more about microbiology, how things are even more complex, and this strengthens the case of intelligent design.

Some say that these irreducibly complex systems could be used for other things as they break into simpler machines, but this is devolution, not evolution.

The author never said that parts of the irreducibly complex

system couldn't be used for something else. He said that removing one part causes the whole system to stop functioning; it doesn't necessarily cause the individual parts to stop functioning.

Mouse traps weren't made by a handful of toothpicks getting together and deciding to be a mousetrap. You might as well assume that half of your car's transmission will jump out of your airbag. Essential components don't happily come out of accessories.

Richard Dawkins said biology is the study of living things that appear to have been designed. **Thus, even to the diehard Darwinists, design is evident. It's not merely a conclusion we draw when we can't think of anything else.** It's what we conclude when we get in touch with our inner ingenuity. Any engineer can pick out something that's been designed for a purpose, and he can usually pick out the purpose by looking at the structure of the object. The difficult thing would be to make the claim that random evolution is responsible for these things. **The burden of proof is on the one who denies what he can plainly see with his eyes.** In the absence of an explanation, we are rationally justified in assuming that complex things like Mount Rushmore were designed, not just evolved.



"All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." Authors promoting evolution acknowledge this, that their work is speculation.

Assertions that microscopic machines evolved are based in speculation, not calculations and experiments.

There are no detailed Darwinian accounts for the evolution of anything.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Book Highlights & Commentary

Ch. 1- 4

The 1960 movie 'Inherit the Wind' made fun of creation-science advocates, mocking people who didn't want evolution taught because of its atheistic themes. But what wasn't pointed out is that the person advocating evolution also advocated several

bogus Neanderthal finds like 'Nebraska Man', who was like the tooth of a pig, which was said to be the tooth of a hominid monkey-man. The evolutionist argued using many falsehoods.

Just because we don't have the whole answer to replace evolution doesn't mean we can't point out how wrong evolution is.

Survival of the fittest is just a tautology, saying that those who leave the most offspring leave the most offspring. It doesn't tell us anything.

Different types of eyes in the animal kingdom are not just examples of increasing complexity. There are over 40 different types of eyes. And 5% of an eye is not the same as 5% vision; only the complete eye gives any vision at all, and only with the proper receptor.

A program designed to scramble a book would not transform it into a different language or topic.

The Opponents of Darwin were leading geologists and paleontologists; it wasn't just a religious objection.

Opponents of Darwin, such as George Cuvier, were fossil experts who saw no gradual change but rather signs of various Extinctions and the creation of new species.

Note - I do not see a necessity for the theory of multiple mass extinctions and multiple creations; it can all be easily accounted for in the catastrophic flood. Either way, the data doesn't support evolution.

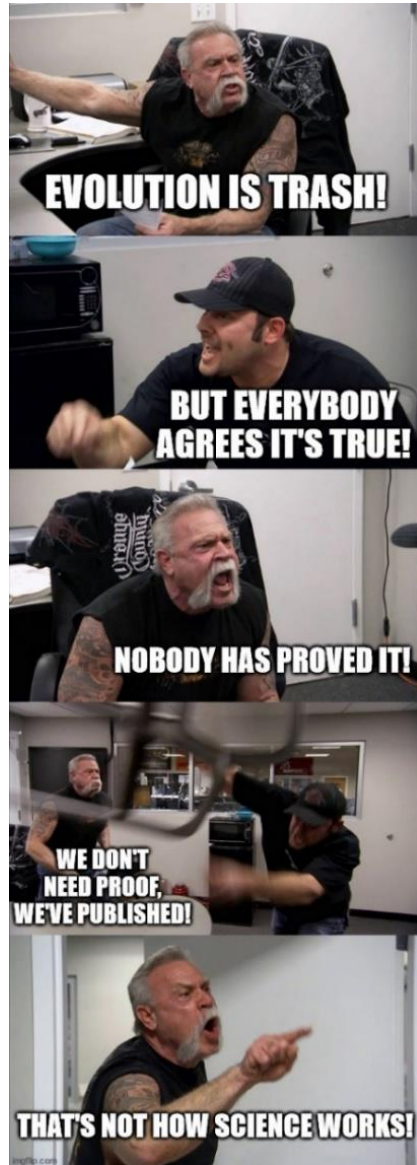
Darwin said nature must have hidden the transitional forms!

Since Darwin, much more study of the fossil record has been done. Darwin relied on the claim that we hadn't looked enough for transitional fossils, but today, we know that new kinds of animals don't appear gradually but suddenly.

Note - And by 'new', it could just mean different, as it is placed down at a different level instead of a second creation. Fossils represent death. Again, either way, the key is that we don't see gradual forms, as evolution requires. Furthermore, even the phrase 'fossil record' can be misleading, implying that the order of fossils tells a story that it just doesn't tell.

No intermediates are found in the fossil record. Evolutionists try to explain away the sudden changes in the fossil record without transitional fossils by saying that the new fossil must have evolved over a fast geological period of time, as in hundreds of thousands of years. They say, 'because Earth is so old, we have all this time to work with.'

The Cambrian explosion is a major problem for evolutionists - nearly all the animals appear there without predecessors.



Note - Some say the flood is a different extinction, such as the Permian/Triassic, with the Cambrian being the fall of Adam, but most of the evidence I've seen points to the Cambrian as the flood. I have low confidence in claims of multiple mass extinctions, though there certainly have been multiple catastrophic events in human history.

Based on modern fossilization theory, we should not have any soft tissues that fossilized, yet we do have them.

Note - The flood created the perfect setting for fossilization, making the fossil record a big testament to divine power and intervention. Evolution calls for species to die out slowly and gradually. But this is not what we see; we see mass extinction. The record does not show gradual development; scientists are aware of this.

Stasis, a lack of change, is the norm in the fossil record. Evolutionists came up with the punctuated equilibrium theory to try to explain the lack of transitional fossils by claiming there were semi-fast changes (within hundreds of thousands) that have not left behind fossil evidence. So here we have **invisible evidence** of evolution—awesome!

Scientists know that fossils don't work well for evolution. They are embarrassed by this, and they're under tremendous pressure when publishing about fossils to somehow make them fit with the theory of evolution.

Note - I remember that, in one debate, an evolutionist kept trying to get away from fossils. He said, 'We don't even need fossils anymore!' as he attempted to change the conversation to genetics, which, of course, has its own plethora of obvious problems for evolution.

Note - I'm also reminded of the famous evolutionary plant biologist who, when asked what the best evidence for evolution was, said, 'the whale pelvis!' Apparently, nothing in his own field of study was compelling, and he had to turn to vague optimistic

claims from another field. Of course, the whale's pelvis is needed for reproduction and isn't vestigial at all.

Ch. 5 The 'Fact' of Evolution

Evolutionists use descent with modification to explain difficulties in classification.

Evolutionists insist that no matter how much evidence you give against evolution, nothing makes sense except for evolution.

Fossils do not show links between different species in the phylogenetic tree.

Labs are unable to show the process of change from one species to another.

Recasting the theory as fact serves no purpose other than to protect it from falsification.

Darwinists point to microevolution and claim that it is evidence for major change between species, though we have no mechanism for macroevolution (species change). It's never been shown, and no fossil evidence exists for it.

Note - You can't say, 'Well, we haven't waited millions of years, so you don't know that macroevolution doesn't happen.' For one, this is shifting the burden of proof, and for two, a vague claim that something might happen in millions of years is inherently untestable and therefore inherently unscientific. Evolution should be classed with philosophy or religion, not science. Evolution wouldn't last long anywhere without tax funding and monopolistic control over other disciplines.

Google says there are three reasons why evolution is a fact. 1. **Microevolution.**

Note - Here they apply one process to something it has nothing to do with, like saying because I can jump on a pogo stick, that I should also be able to jump to the moon.

2. **Nature is imperfect** so it must not have been done by intelligence.

Note - Here they assume the motives of the Creator. How do they know He isn't building in weakness into the system for a reason? Further, pointing out imperfections doesn't account for all the mind-boggling order in nature, allowing for life.



3. **Hominids** and mammals which are like reptiles.

Note - These claims are based on conjecture and minor differences in a tiny sampling of skeletons, which are easily accounted for in the variation of known species.

Ch. 6 Invertebrate Sequence

Evolution says we've got to have animalistic ancestors, so we'll pick these ones because they're the best candidates. Evolutionists look for ways to support their theory rather than questioning it (and comparing it to all the evidence nature provides).

The theory of evolution says ancestors must be there, so they insist that something they find is in fact those ancestors.

There are claims about transitional fossils between amphibians and fish, but these are wild speculations. No explanation exists about how an amphibian could have developed reptilian reproduction based on Darwinian descent. The difference between a fossil mammal and a fossil reptile is very slim, based on just a few jawbones, and often it can go either way.

Note - Only basing classification on bones is a fallacy often adopted by evolutionists. They would tell you that my arm and my dog's arm are nearly indistinguishable!

If all mammals descended from a common animal, the fossil record would show the transition, but it does not. So, some evolutionists have put forth a theory that mammals descended from multiple different preliminary creatures instead of one, as Darwin said.

Note - Arguments like this get shut down quickly. Darwinism falls apart when you start allowing multiple ancestors. In truth, God created many types of animals for this world.

The Archeopteryx fossil is a bird with teeth and claws, which they claim is a transitional fossil between reptiles and birds. This is not necessarily evidence of a reptile becoming a bird; it may be like the modern platypus, which has some features of one animal type and other features of another. Evolutionists do not know what necessary processes would have occurred to change from a reptile's scales into birds' feathers and birds' lungs, etc.

Note - Other birds also have teeth and claws. Additionally, more typical birds have been found in 'lower' geologic layers than Archeopteryx, leaving scientists to admit that they must look for the transitional fossil elsewhere.

Google originally published about 12 hominid species, establishing the link between humans and monkeys, but it later had to reduce it to five.

Note - They like to claim all sorts of finds, but it's the same story of hoaxes and imaginative supposition based on scanty evidence.

First, the theory of evolution was accepted, and later, they came up with their supporting evidence of transitional humans. With

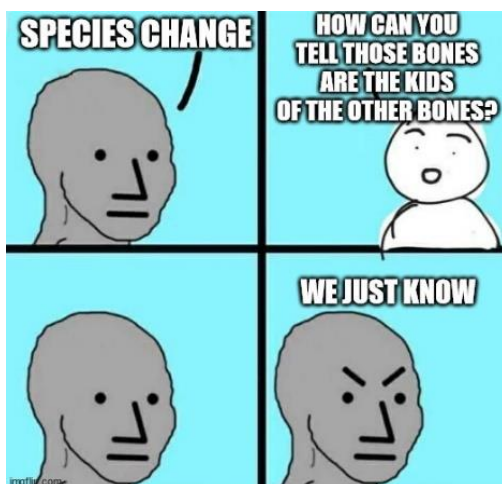
their theory in hand, evolutionists went hunting everywhere for evidence to support it. The theory did not come from a bunch of transitional skeletons we didn't know what to do with; these transitional skeletons were **invented to support the pre-existing idea** that we needed them!

Public pressure to find the missing link between humans and monkeys was so great that there were lots of frauds. Piltdown man was one of these frauds that lasted for 40 years before it was detected because they kept it heavily guarded. We see what we expect to see unless we are extremely rigorous in checking our prejudice. Nebraska man was another known fraud.

Note - There are two types of hominids. Known frauds, and undetected frauds. Many scientists recognize that Lucy is just a monkey, that Neanderthal is just a man, and so on.

Genetic evidence of mitochondrial Eve (namely, the genetic evidence that the first humans lived about 6,000 years ago) shuts down many hominid claims, limiting them to a couple of hundred thousand years.

Whales are very complex, with lots of features that couldn't have evolved over time, such as their ability to swim deep, use sonar, and allow the young to suckle without taking in water. Even the vestigial legs are a problem of great complexity for which evolution has no answers, such as when and how they would have come about.



If molecular change occurred, it must have been at clock-like intervals, not depending on environmental changes as evolution suggests.

Just because two molecular forms are different does not imply natural selection.

There's no evidence that natural selection has creative power. (Note - Nature selects, it doesn't create new material to select from. It can show what has been described as survival of the fittest, but not arrival of the fittest. Further, beneficial mutations are extremely rare and short-lived.)

Many scientists advocate that the molecular clock says humans evolved from a common ancestor in Africa less than 200,000 years ago. Many evolutionists don't like this because it rules out a lot of the hominid transitional species from an older time and other location.



Change
ACROSS
species
(speculative)

Change
WITHIN
species
(demonstratable)

We can't just look at molecular evolution because the molecules had to be housed in organisms which would have had to evolve along with the molecules.

The real mystery is how a simple thing could have turned into a complex thing.

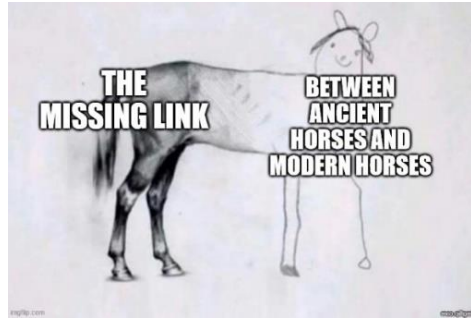
Molecular information adds to the complexity, showing that these are complex machines requiring the cooperation of multiple parts to carry out their function.

Note - Every field of science brings more complexity to the table and makes evolution much more ridiculous.

The hemoglobin is so complex that it's called the molecular lung.

The more complex molecular biology, the less likely it is that mechanisms and time existed to transform one kind into another.

Note - This is why evolutionists are in the predictably humorous business of downplaying complexity and lengthening timeframes.



Testing Darwinism with molecular evidence has never even been attempted.

Ch. 8 Pre-biological Evolution

Pre-biological evolution refers to chemicals and how they evolved.

When the Supreme Court **struck down** Louisiana's law that you must teach creation science in addition to evolution science, Chief Justice Scalia dissented because he knew that the people of Louisiana deserve to teach evidence that doesn't support evolution. (Note - Scalia wanted more academic freedom and less of a monopoly on science. He wanted science to point out the pros and cons of multiple theories. Too bad Scalia was the minority voice! The tyranny of the majority shot down freedom.)

When scientists use the word evolution, they're trying to say an explanation of everything from the Big Bang to the present without allowing any role for a creator (intelligent designer).

Note - Evolution is multi-disciplinary, a spreading malicious cancer killing all truth.

The Miller Yuri experiment was about taking several amino acids and attempting to spark them into a protein, but this is flawed for multiple reasons, one of which is they already started out with the amino acids.

An organism forming from prebiotic soup is about as unlikely as a tornado going through a junkyard making an airplane. These microorganisms are more complex than a spaceship, yet they say they were assembled by chance. No matter how much time you give, this is bizarre.



The prokaryotic bacterial cell is much more complex than a spaceship.

‘Chance assembly’ is another way of saying miracle.

Materialists (who dominate modern science) insist that there cannot be any supernatural element in the creation of life.

Note - No purpose is allowed, either. Jonathan Wells talks about the Smithsonian refusing to air a program on evolution that also suggested there may be some purpose in life. The evolutionists

wildly protested the presentation and got it canceled. Nothing but complete atheistic secular humanism satisfies them. They must dominate all scientific discussion and ban anyone who violates their arbitrary definitions of what is and isn't 'science.'

If life were so easy to make, it would have happened many times in many places.

A popular theory is that the first RNA synthesized itself from prebiotic soup without proteins. Though this is conceivable, it is not probable or experimentally verifiable. There are many creative theories about how the first life may have come into being, but none of them are experimentally verifiable.

Note - As Isaac Newton said, "A man may imagine things that are false, but he can only understand things that are true." The best scientists are those who demand experimental evidence and dismiss the rest as conjecture, as the pioneer scientists of the Enlightenment did.

All theories are acceptable so long as none of them are creationism, in other words, an intelligent agent creating something; they don't allow God to be involved in creation at any level or in any way.

Note - What if God is actually how the creation happened? What if all the evidence points to God? How unscientific we become as we insist on these arbitrary parameters and exclude the Truth (God) that nature points to. Let's not be truth deniers! Let's be open to where the evidence leads! This is the critical thinking that is revered in name, but less often in practice.

Crick (one of the discoverers of DNA) and others recognize the extreme difficulty of creating life on Earth, especially within the parameters of time allotted, even though the time allotted is very long. These skeptical scientists speculate that life arrived here from some other place in space, microscopic life on an asteroid, or something. That would mean this life would have to travel through space safely and remain alive.

Crick says there may have been an extraterrestrial civilization that sent bacteria into space to start life on another planet.

Note - as I recall, even Richard Dawkins accepts the possibility that alien life forms could have placed early life here. These ideas are much closer to the truth than cosmic and chemical evolution.

Critics of the extraterrestrial implant theory have issues with the invisibility of these extraterrestrials, but we are also working with invisible transitional hominid species.

When you must invoke invisible spacemen, it's time to admit that your theory of evolution doesn't work.

Ch. 9 The Rules of Science

Evolution has become **orthodox**, and no one dares stray from it. The fight in Louisiana to allow creation science to be taught in school, or rather to require it to be taught if evolution is taught, was struck down by people trying to uphold the orthodoxy of evolution and liberal religion, afraid of religious fanatics. (This concept of orthodoxy was from earlier in the book, but fits well here.)

Note - Ironically, their censorship of non-evolution-friendly ideas has made them the new fanatics.



They define science by whatever is accepted by the scientific community, meaning the official scientific community. (Note - As if group consensus could define truth. This goes against

reason. With the power of reason, individuals can find truth, and groups can be mistaken.)

Science is supposed to be guided by natural law and testable with tentative conclusions that are falsifiable. Creation science doesn't fit the criteria because it's not falsifiable or testable, as it points to supernatural creation. But scientists study gravity, and they can't explain gravity by natural law.

Note - Just as gravity is a law which we observe yet don't fully understand, why not roll out the law of design? The law of creation? Sure, we don't understand it yet, but let's put a name to what we are all seeing rather than trying to pin it on something we aren't seeing.

Mainstream science says the young Earth and the flood are false, but how can they say that if this science is unfalsifiable?

Creationists argue that Earth and life had to be designed, regardless of how long it took or how it was done. Then, evolution has to answer why it's against the possibility that nature was designed. Evolutionists advocate naturalistic developments without purpose, no conscious purpose or direction. (Note - It's a tall order defending that position!)

The scientific community is clear in its advocacy that God was in no way involved in evolution.

Note - Evolution is all about a theory of nature making itself. That's the whole point. Why Christians turn to this vomit for substantive truth is beyond me. Why Christian evolutionists use the time tables of natural selection when they believe in a



Supernatural (beyond known nature) Creator also confounds me.

Naturalist scientists only believe in God when God is an abstract concept, uninvolved in nature.

Note - A perfect fit for the Devil's kingdom. Incomprehensible & useless. Those acquainted with the teachings of the restored gospel should be the first to object.

Evolution requires naturalism, saying whatever can't be seen (detected by common methods) isn't real. Evolution uses (empirical) naturalism as the only way of finding truth.

Naturalism says all of nature is a closed system of cause and effect, not influenced by anything outside.

Note - The Christian would argue that there are levels of nature undiscovered to us, which we call spiritual. When the fullness of truth is revealed, I believe we will find God and other religious points to be quite natural after all.

Naturalism denies that a supernatural being could influence natural events such as evolution or communicate with natural creatures such as ourselves.

Note - Evolution doesn't work even with the 'God used evolution' claim, and for many reasons. Evolution is a wasteful,



cruel process of trial and error. Evolution doesn't have God's signature in any way. There are so many better ways that God could have created. We must remember that removing God from the picture is the only reason evolutionary theory was designed in the first place.

The absence of a Creator is the essential starting point for Darwinism.

Empiricists are willing to dismiss any doctrine that doesn't match with their limited scientific evidence.

Darwinism is not empirical! You **can't observe creation by natural selection** any more than you can observe creation by God. Natural selection exists, but it's going really far out to say it has such creative power. The fossil record does not match the gradual changes that Darwinism implies. When it comes to explaining the origins of life and species, Darwinism is pure philosophy. If empiricism were the top goal, Darwinism would have been **limited to observable microevolution** with no important philosophical or theological implications.

They've written a bunch of rules about what science is that keep anyone from doing anything that isn't naturalistic, and they've declared that everything that is science is truth and everything that is not science is false.

In making these arbitrary rules, scientists dismiss entire arguments from the outset **and simply claim that advocates of these dissenting ideas don't understand** how science works.

Note - Modern science has become a good old boys club rather than an evidence-based institution.

In one moment, evolutionists say they don't deal with religion. In the next moment, they make sweeping statements about the purpose of the cosmos.

Note - As in, the absence of purpose. How do they know? It's

purely a theoretical conjecture. You might say it's a religious supposition or doctrine. They get to teach their religion, why don't we get to teach ours?

When a **paradigm** is established, it serves as a **grand organizing principle**. The paradigm of evolution has become the **lens through which we view everything** and the way we study everything.

The problem of stasis (lack of change) in the fossil record was not described for a very long time because **Darwinists did not want to publish it**. This is an example of how a paradigm can limit our understanding of nature, and delay honest research.

Naturalistic evolutionists don't bother with whether something is true or not, they only say it's the best way of describing things and may change in the future.

Note - In other words, they deny our ability to discover laws of nature or that such even exist. They are no longer engaged in the pursuit of truth.



Since science (particularly evolutionary science) has the **monopoly on knowledge, it now has to explain philosophical and theological** questions.

They insist that this is not just their way of seeing things, it's the only way, and they're trying to convert everyone to it.

Note - Long have the creationists made the modest request that both sides be taught. Evolutionists can't stand this idea, because

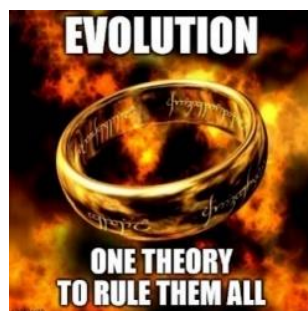
admitting an alternative exists dramatically limits their monopoly-based power. As soon as tyrants begin to share power, their power disappears, the game is up, and the people know what they want. The only hope of falsehood is to control, not to allow choice.

Ch. 10 Darwinist Religion

Modern science claims that anything that can't be proven (particularly in their way) is a mere superstition, a feeling. (Note - An outdated crutch or drug people are growing out of.)

It is said that those who accept religion and science have to leave their brains at the church door.

Note - Must we check our faith at the school door? Neither option is acceptable. Truth is drawn to truth. The great Newton was a praying man, and so have all of the greatest thinkers, inspired from on high. Of course, there are those who have rejected the higher influences and been influenced by the lower and have, as a result, invented all manner of false theories.



Modern science is at war with creationism and **demands absolute surrender.**

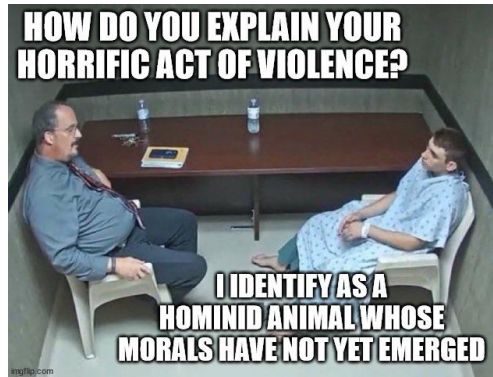
An organization called ASA of Christian scientists wanted to claim that you can have it both ways with evolution and the Bible, and the science establishment came down hard on them for allowing any sort of God to be involved in any way, demanding that such involvement is unscientific.

The message of secular humanism advocated by John Dewey, etc., is that **salvation is by science**. They see science as the answer to everything.

Secular philosophers praise evolution's ability to control the destiny of mankind.

Evolution isn't just a theory; it's a theory to which all other theories must bow. It is the light that illuminates all, it is the god we must worship, and it is taking us to heaven.

Note - The church of the devil has dominion over all the Earth, and this does seem to fit the bill, particularly in light of its takeover of all other sciences, its self-declared tyranny over all methods of learning, and its forceful attempts to be the only voice allowed to answer questions of philosophy and theology, whose conclusions are atheism and death.



Evolution is indoctrination, not education.

Ch. 11 Darwinist Education

Darwinism is deduced by logic, not experimental evidence.

Scientific theories are often related to social theories.

One exhibit said that Darwinism is one of several theories about the origin of Life, etc. The evolutionists promptly removed this and replaced it with a sign that said the evidence supports Darwinism.

Policies avoid referring to evolution itself; rather, they refer to 'science,' not wanting to admit that evolution is a special case of controversy.

Teachers and students are not allowed to discuss disbelief in Darwinism any more than they're allowed to discuss disbelief in $2 + 2 = 4$.

Note - Education is supposed to be non-dogmatic and evidence-based to promote understanding. Evolution dogmatically taught in school is about gaining converts to an orthodox theory.

They say evolution belongs to the category of knowledge, not belief, yet we must **believe** in these **transitional fossils we can't see, in life sparking into existence on its own, and in one species transforming into another**, none of which has ever been observed.

The language that evolution is couched in is calculated more to conceal knowledge than to portray it.

Ch. 12 Science & Pseudoscience

Marx made predictions, and when those predictions failed to come to pass, his followers modified them so that they looked like they still came to pass.

Note - Surely, Marx is the anti-prophet of the apocalypse. Something similar happens with Darwinism and Neo-Darwinism, always running to the next idea to prop up a failed theory. Darwinism is beyond all reason and should not be used as the basis for any coherent theory.



People base their entire careers on theories like evolution, and they're afraid to see them go down.

Freud was a pseudoscientist.

Note - Freud the fraud is known for rejecting rationality, claiming that we are at the core unpredictable and irrational. His apocalyptic anti-humanity theories continue to plague society.

The word evolution means lots of different things. The trick is to use it to prove something very simple and then apply that to everything else. Demonstrate a minor change and use that to claim that major changes happen.

Amongst themselves Darwinists blame everything on natural selection. When criticized about just how that works, they change the subject to molecular evolution and claim that we don't even really need natural selection because there are other methods.

When molecular science came around, it was just what the evolutionists had predicted... after they changed their theory to accommodate the new information.

Note - Of course, molecular science completely refutes Darwinism, showing that nature is far too complicated and diverse to have originated from a common ancestor, no matter how much time is given.

Evolutionists call anyone who believes in a creator who is involved in our day-to-day lives a 'religious fundamentalist.'

Scientists are devoted to **protecting** evolution, not defending it.

Scientific naturalism is philosophical, not scientific.

Additional Creation Writer Highlights

Ark in the Darkness Documentary Highlights

The ark structure is ideal; large ships today have similar structures.

Only about 7000 animals would have to be on the ark.

The Hebrew flood word is "Mabul." It appears only twice: in the flood of Noah and in Psalm 29:10, which says God sat as king at the flood.

Gen. 6 has 60x repeated words like "all" and "every," showing Noah's flood was global.

A local flood couldn't last that long.

If the flood had been local, the ark would not have been needed, all the animals would not have needed to be on it, and Noah's family could have just walked away.



Note - If it were a local flood, the covenant never to repeat such would be violated repeatedly by now. Animals wouldn't need to board the ark. Hundreds of world legends wouldn't attest to the worldwide flood. Hundreds of pieces of geological evidence wouldn't suggest a worldwide flood (look at Universal Model Science's chapter on geological evidence for the flood).

The judgment on mankind was great "on the earth," so it wasn't a local flood. (Note – the covenant was established with Noah because he was the last man standing.)

A mere local judgment in the past means that the future Jesus would be merely local. No, both are worldwide (according to the scriptures). (Note – and the fire to come will also be universal.)

You can't find Eden because it's buried under 1000s of feet of sediment. The pre-flood world was destroyed.

Mainstream scientists accept that there was a global flood on now dry Mars, but they refuse it for Earth, despite Earth being already mostly underwater. Earth is 70 percent covered in water.

Note — this refusal to admit a worldwide flood on Earth, despite the evidence of it in nature, must be motivated by atheism. Vindicating the Bible in such a big way would be unthinkable to establishment science.

In phase 1 of the flood, the mid-ocean ridge bulges, water rises a mile, and a tsunami occurs as it erupts.

If trenches weren't so deep and some mountains less high, our world would all be underwater today.

Antonio Pellegrini, a Christian, came up with continental drift decades before Wegener. Antonio cited Genesis, which states that there was only one continent at the time of creation.

Mid-Atlantic ridges are scars from where the great deep opened.

Each large tsunami would bring another layer of sediment. These tsunamis could cover entire continents.

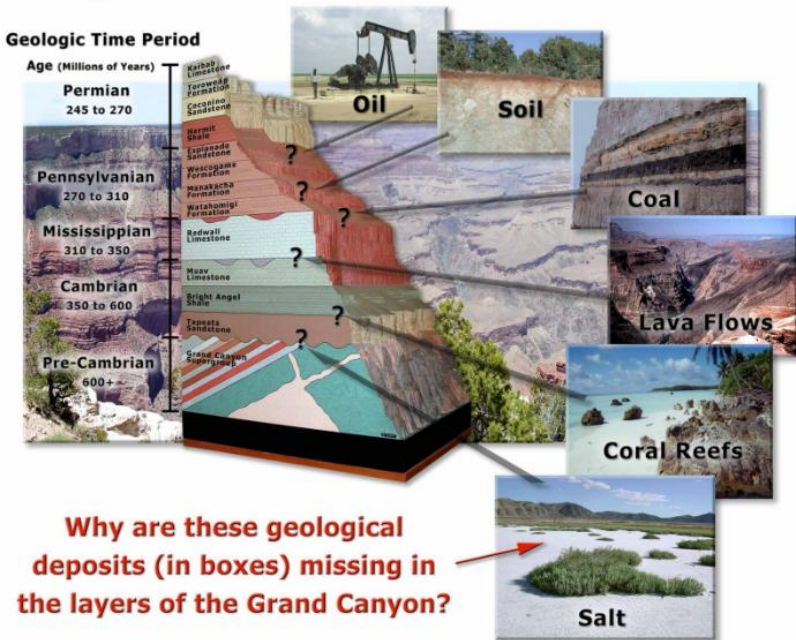
Dinosaurs are found in fossil beds with thousands of animals. There aren't erosion channels (indicating rivers); a powerful flood would have killed them.

There are buried trees that span several layers of sediment supposedly millions of years old. Trees can't stay intact for millions of years; if they were buried a little at a time, they would decompose. The Grand Canyon layers could have been deposited in a mere year!

Note - The Grand Canyon layers are missing organic material between the layers, and diverse fossil life between the layers. These would be evident if the layers were deposited over large periods of time. 600 million years of deposition should reveal billions of plant and animal fossils, but they're not there!



Grand Canyon - Missing Layers



(Images: Universal Model Science Textbooks)

Fossil trees are missing their root systems because they were transported in tsunamis. Being bottom-heavy, they sank bottom down and were buried, thus standing.

Sea creature fossils are mixed with land creatures; they all were swept together in the flood.



Earth is mainly made of water-formed sedimentary rock layers.

Bended and folded rock could only occur if the layers were soft and pliable at their formation. **Bottom layers still had to be saturated with water without time to dry out.**

Sedimentary layers span entire continents, showing they were formed simultaneously. Sediment from the east is found in the west.

Complete rapid burial is needed for fossilization, which suggests cataclysmic events. There are trillions of fossils, yet normally, dead things decompose into dust.

Note – A special environment had to be present for quartz-based rock to be formed, which is what most fossils are. Mere calcification is not what we are dealing with in the fossil record. Only the massive flood of Noah created the exact water-pressure-heat recipe to turn bones and trees into quartz-based rock. Universal Model Science textbooks have fascinating chapters on this and demonstrate the creation of a quartz-based petrified wood fossil in a laboratory. These experiments indicate that the flood was indeed very deep, to the tune of 5 miles!

Water percolated into the flood sediment, bringing minerals needed for fossilization.

Note - Remember that massive amounts of sediment are being shot up from the ‘fountains of the deep.’

Wasp fossils are seen with open wings and legs in flight position - they were flying to escape and were trapped. We have fossils of fish-eating other fish. Fossilization was rapid and catastrophic!

All layers have saltwater creatures.

Asteroids causing dust and climate change death wouldn't bury

the dinosaurs. The asteroid was invented 40 years ago when the previous theory didn't work.

Note - Many scientists are beginning to admit that flooding caused the extinction of the dinosaurs. Yep, it was Noah's flood! This enormous one-time event changed the world in ways we scarcely comprehend. The Universal Model Science textbooks contain many quotations of mainstream scientists making these admissions.

Volcanism and water are what Genesis says happened in Noah's flood, killing all the animals via volcanic openings from the ocean floors. But secular humanists say it was a meteor impact.

Box turtles, ducks, and boa constrictors—all seven groups of animals—have been **found with the dinosaurs. Museums won't show modern animals in dinosaur displays.** They want you to think these animals didn't coexist, but that evolution occurred instead.

Soft tissue in dinosaur bones smelling of purification is a recent discovery that mainstream science doesn't want to get out. These dinosaur bones have elastic material, muscle tissue, and red blood cells on them. These can't be old, 100,000 years tops, yet these are supposed to be tens of millions of years old. Sixteen types of biogenic material are found on these dinosaur bones. (Note - It's not just bacteria that got on the bone like some scoffers claim.) Collagen lasts .001% as long as evolution requires. Scientists publishing this get fired for promoting religious views, but it's just publishing scientific evidence.

Note - Evolution strikes again! If your findings contradict that narrative, they'll be **buried until we 'emerge' from the dark age of evolution!**

Dragon legends are about the remaining dinosaurs that were hunted.

Science proves a genetic bottleneck of the human population, as we would see from Noah's family repopulating the earth.

There are about 200 flood traditions, very similar to the Bible account, with a family surviving on a boat from a flood sent by God. These traditions are even from places far from the ocean.

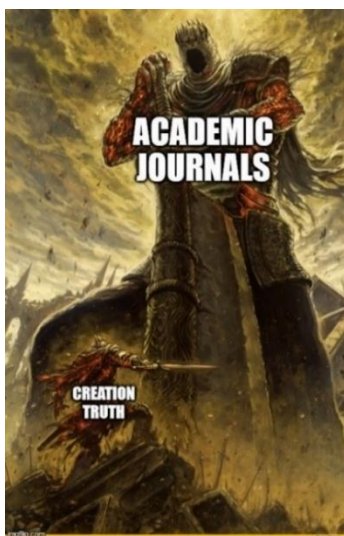
Genesis 1-11 takes place before mankind scattered, and people have legends of these shared events of creation, the flood, and then the tower of Babel.

The tower of Babel was a one-world government building project that God stopped by confusing the languages.

There's only one race; we are all from Adam. This inspires love for all.

Language families lead to dead ends, which contradicts the 'emerged' evolutionary language idea. Languages trace back to the time of the Tower of Babel.

At the time of the Tower of Babel, there were 70 nation groups. Today we have that many root languages.



People were surprised at the flood, and the second coming of Jesus will mirror this surprise. The flood was a judgment similar to what will come.

Public square teachings are against marriage and promote all forms of sexual deviation.

The Bible records predicted events that happened exactly as predicted. Jesus came to Earth at the only time all the

prophecies about the Messiah could be fulfilled.

The sin of one man brought death to all. Sinlessness of one man brings life to all.

There was only 1 door into the ark, and there's only 1 way to salvation, which is Jesus Christ.

See Dr. John Baumgardner, Dr. Andrew Fabich, Dr. Gabriella Haynes, Dr. Mark Horstemeyer, Dr Charles Jackson, Dr. Terry Mortenson, Dr. Randall price, the Logos research Association, Dr. Andrew Selling, Dr. Carl Werner.

Dragons or Dinosaurs? Creation or Evolution? By Darek Isaacs – Documentary Highlights & Commentary

Produced by Cloud Ten Pictures. These notes are in my own words and do not represent all the ideas in the presentation.

See https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zgLDE_6TepM

The word dinosaur was invented after the Bible was published. They use jackal now instead of dragon because of the fear of evolutionists, but the word should be translated as dinosaur based on the descriptions of historians.

There is much lore of dragons across cultures.

One Indian legend said a giant bird that lived in the mountaintops would bring thunder when it visited them. For a bird to live on the mountaintops, it would need the updraft from a thunderstorm to get there, hence the Indians' saying it was a

bird that brought lightning.

Many things that existed in the supposed age of dinosaurs are still around today, like Oaks and other trees.

We find most fossils in sediment deposited by water, like in Noah's flood, when suddenly massive amounts of water came. Most bones are very scattered since they are devoured when they fall to the floor of the ocean. Also, calcium carbonate is soluble in seawater. Hence, forming fossils is a rare thing to happen.

Note - But the near-complete skeletons and fossil graveyards indicate rapid burial.

Mt. Saint Helens formed many layers of sediment, not taking hundreds of years to form but one day. This surprised geologists.

Measure current lava flow from Hawaii, and you won't get 0 years old, but ancient.

As one study, RATE, shows, radioactive decay rates have been increased in certain periods of history.

The presentation goes over evidence for the Earth being about 6000 years old. (about 50min in).

Note - Earth could be 13k with a 7k creation, applying the 1:1000 ratio that appears several times in scripture. Either way, it's a finite short amount of time, not the fantastical millions of years dreamed up by evolutionists to attempt to justify, or rather mask, their godless claims.

Lava flow in a canyon (that is younger than the canyon) is measured as older than the canyon. More C14 discussion is presented.

The presentation goes over dinosaur bones found with blood cells in them; this is fresh marrow with soft blood vessels. This could not be if that animal died many years ago!

Charles Lyell said, "I am sure you may get into Q.R. [Quarterly Review] what will **free the science from Moses**, for if treated seriously, the party are quite prepared for it." (June 14 letter to George Poulett Scrope)

These teachings brought on statements such as, "Lyell saw himself as **"the spiritual saviour of geology**, freeing the science from the **old dispensation of Moses**." (Porter, Roy S. (July 1976). "Charles Lyell and the Principles of the History of Geology". The British Journal for the History of Science. **32** (2): 91–103.)

If life were to go from microbes to man, it would take **more like googol years** than billions of years; evolutionists say billions of years is **a way of saying an impossible thing can happen**.

They say that over billions of years, anything is possible, but would you claim a person could **win the lottery daily for 100 years**? This is the type of claim evolutionists make.

Evolutionists say the simplest life was long ago, like a jellyfish, but they actually have about as much DNA as we do. (Not so simple, are they?)

If you want to say things are by chance in being formed, what is the difference between billions of years vs. thousands of years?

There should be millions of species between other species in evolution, but there are not. Darwin's stages of animals, etc., are no longer what we use.

Note - Remember this key from Meyer in ‘Darwin’s Doubt:’
With how much we know about the fossil record now, we can't claim that these transitional fossils might be out there somewhere. It's like reaching into a bag of marbles and pulling out blue, red, and yellow. **At first, you think the whole rainbow might be in there, but as you keep pulling out marbles and only get the same three colors, you can't keep saying that it's likely the whole rainbow is in there,** much less the whole spectrum of colors between each color!

Newton, Boyle, Maxwell, Faraday, Carver, Pasteur—all these were Christian Bible-believing people. They helped open us to more science than most.

Note - I encountered a rather upset fellow once who rejoiced that religion is no longer involved in science. I can see where he is coming from, but the larger reality is that 1. Christianity gave us science as we know it, calling for a study of nature as a predictable, reliable thing made by a single God abiding by fixed laws, and 2. The spirit of God inspired godly men in the past to lead to the greatest discoveries. Today, we have fewer discoveries about nature, and many false theories prevail in our atheistic climate, without the spirit of God (who is Truth) to help us navigate. 3. Today we are ever seeking and never finding the truth. Sure, we are making advancements in technology, but no new laws of nature are being discovered, and therefore, many aspects of nature’s puzzle remain unsolved.

Job 40 says, "I made (this beast of beasts) **along with you.**" Some Hebrew experts say it was the largest land animal God made. It was said to have a tail like a Cedar tree. Consider the Cedars of Lebanon, they are huge. Another place says arms like great bars of iron.

Job 41 describes Leviathan as leaving a trail in the mud that shatters pots, etc. God describes it as having layers of shields

with no gaps between them and breathing fire. There is a beetle that shoots hot liquid at things, the electric eel that electrocutes, and the cobra that shoots poison into the eye. There is a hollow part in the dinosaur's body with an unknown function; it could be for mixing chemicals to make fire.

Were dinosaurs on Noah's ark? The average size of a dinosaur is that of a goat. Animals were on the boat so they could reproduce. Science today teaches that they could reproduce at age 8 to 10, so young dinosaurs would have been brought. Many of them would have been wiped out by the flood.

There are legends of hunting dragons; that is one way there are fewer of them.

The ice age after Noah's flood could have killed many dinosaurs, as well.

Note - There are many ice age theories, ranging from many to none.

Many advocate that humans came into existence randomly without a Creator, and they often do this, so they don't have to be accountable to a Creator. When Christ returns, evolutionary theory will utterly disappear.

Note - And we won't just say 'God used evolution.' The timetables are unnecessary when you're dealing with supernatural creation. Jesus instantly turns water into wine, heals the sick, calms the storm, etc. One by one, every aspect of the theory of evolution will fall into oblivion as the truth shines forth.

Evolutionary theory is driven by paradigms, not by evidence.

The Appellation and the Himalayan mountains were formed by the flood. Fossils are present in them because animals were

crushed in the flood.

Note - Another theory is that the waters went high above these mountains. Maybe it's some of both.

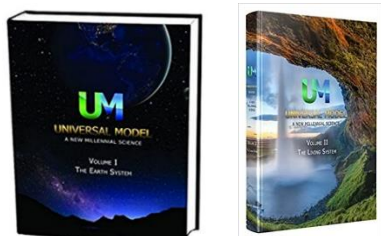
Today, one of the biggest reasons they can't believe in Jesus is because of what they teach in science class in school; **based on what they teach in school, the Bible does not make sense!**

Today's science is proving that processes that were thought to take millions of years can be done in very short periods of time. (Note - This is true from fossilization to coal formation to layer deposition to canyon formation, etc.)

Man's views and opinions are always changing; rest your hopes and views on God's wisdom, not man's.

Forensic scientists don't see crimes; they make conclusions and suggestions on what could have happened. The judge and jury will determine the case by eyewitness. This is what the Bible does for us.

Review of Universal Model: A New Millennial Science Textbooks Vols. 1 & 2 by Dean Sessions



I've never seen a science work, even a creation science work, make religion so obviously scientific. The Universal Model

makes a strong case for religion as a reasonable central thing that goes with science.

One strength of UM is that it demonstrates the 7000-year creation as set forth in scripture (such as 2 Peter 3:8), and shows, by citing many academics and conducting experiments, that these doctrines are what science naturally demonstrates. Even if you view days of creation as shorter than this, UM has tremendous resources to disprove evolution's millions and billions of years propaganda.



Ch. 1-4 Introduction: This prepares readers to understand that modern science is significantly flawed. People might initially see the “big picture of modern science” (against Darwin and Einstein) without seeing the evidence and automatically reject UM (of course, it's inherently hard to share new ideas with the world, and we can't get everyone on board).

Ch. 5 The Magma Pseudotheory – In Chapter 7 on water, we see lots of answers which the magma chapter poses. The diagrams and images were extra helpful in dismantling the magma theory.

Ch. 6 The Rock Cycle Pseudotheory – These writings are writings preparatory for the flood chapter and require an understanding of the magma pseudo-theory.

Ch. 7 The Hydroplanet Model – Revolutionary findings to finally prove the old water-planet idea held by people long ago. Here, the magma mysteries are answered.

Ch. 8, The Universal Flood Model—This chapter addresses the mysteries posed in Chapter 6 on the rock cycle. Hundreds of geological evidences are given for the worldwide flood.

Ch. 9 The Weather Model – This research clarifies confusing meteorology. There were exciting concepts here, particularly the geofield.

Ch. 10, The Age Model—This chapter exposes flaws in radiometric dating and provides numerous excellent examples. I particularly enjoyed the sections on DNA and dendrochronology. This chapter demonstrates true dating methods and exposes false ones. I appreciate the one-day-to-1,000-year conversion from Scripture (2 Peter 3:8 etc.) being applied to and evident in scientific research.

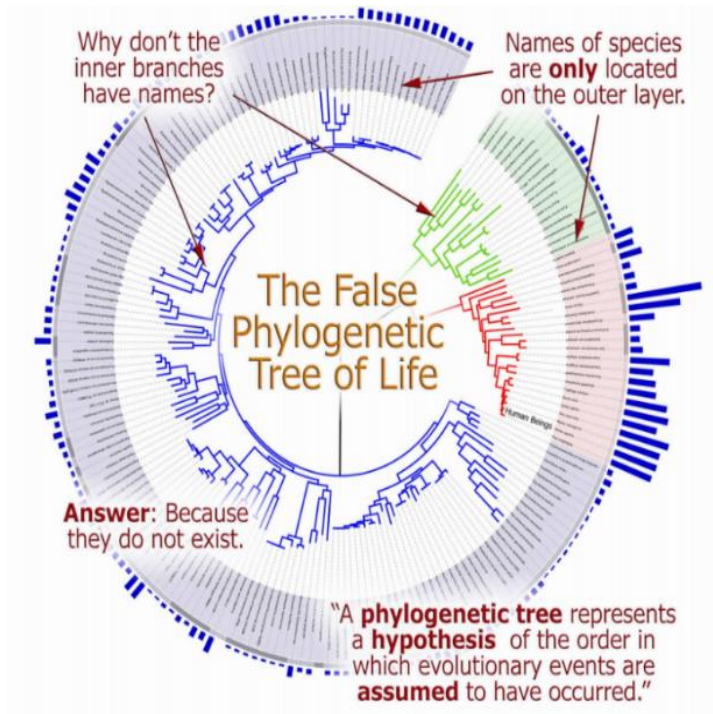
This chapter will open people's eyes to how shaky modern science is since the age of the Earth is so dogmatically promoted.

The Earth's core is crucial for determining the Earth's age once all the pieces are put together.

Ch. 11 The Fossil Model – Most are surprised to hear of the flood fossilizing everything, UM nailed how it happened by successful experimentation. All of UM is anti-evolution, albeit in different aspects of that battle.

Ch. 12 The Evolution Pseudotheory – It's nice that UM includes a few overviews of some contributions from other creation science texts in here, too. UM gives credit where it's due and takes things to a whole new level. The magma exposé brings a whole new branch of strength to the anti-evolution topic, which most people miss.

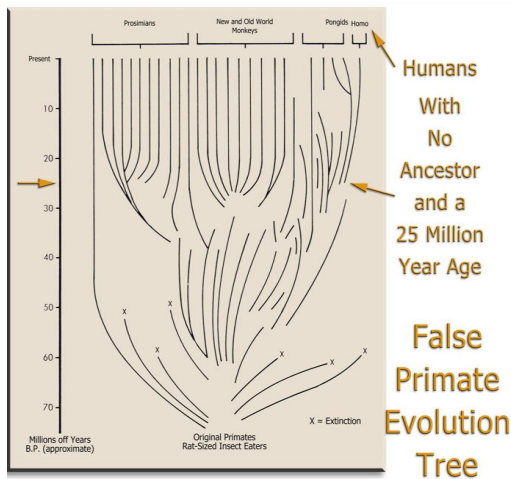
Here are some great illustrations and a few scientists quoted from the evolution chapter of UM, as well as related chapters (actually, the whole of the UM books are all against evolution):



(Image: Universal Model 2)

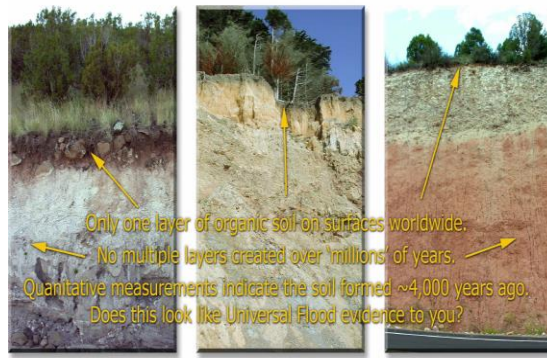


(Image: Universal Model 2)



(Image: Universal Model 2)

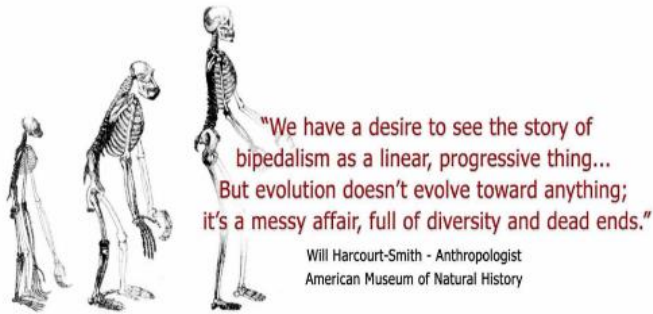
Soil Formation Evidence



The above image from Universal Model Vol. 1 Ch. 8 demonstrates that continents weren't subducted and uplifted multiple times as modern geology claims, and that the thickness of the organic soil layer on the surface indicates the time each layer took to form. Because soil formation times can be generally determined, these soil layers indicate that a worldwide event took place only several thousand years ago, depositing the sediment beneath the topsoil layer.

“One of the major stumbling blocks is the **lack of evidence** concerning fossil forms and the **ignorance about the direction of evolutionary trends and rates** of evolution. This creates a serious problem, since **without data, weighting of characters in classification is largely subjective, and a truly evolutionary classification will never be a reality.**” Frank E. Poirier, Fossil Evidence, p12; Universal Model 2 p180

“We have a desire to see the story of **bipedalism as a linear, progressive** thing... but **evolution doesn't evolve toward anything**; it's a **messy** affair, full of diversity and dead ends.” (Will Harcourt-Smith – Anthropologist, American Museum of Natural History)



"...the human family of species are arranged in an orderly procession from **primitive forms up to modern Man**. But such scenarios are **subjective**...they are **unscientific**." (Henry Gee)



(Images from Universal Model 2)



Ch. 13 The Living Model – Clearly explains the laws of living things, making it exciting to see the higher intelligence being emphasized. The Earth as a Pond idea was awesome. The microbe concept is certainly revolutionary and makes God's existence obvious.

Chapter 14: The History Model—This fascinating language record is based on the Tower of Babel. The simplicity of the 3 original races was mind-blowing. A family history chart tracing back to Adam is shown.

Both history and science are fraught with error, and UM is an epic help in grounding us as we approach those subjects, a reminder to take the Bible seriously and literally, etc.

Ch. 15 The Clovis Model – Human fossil artifacts in the USA show that pre-flood people lived there. This, I'm sure, will be news to many. All of this helps prove that God placed humans here at a specific time, and that humans haven't lived on earth for an extended period.

Ch. 16 The Human Model – I loved the material against childlessness and abortion. Kids these days want to know why having children is important, and this chapter explains why in a way that is relevant even for those who don't believe in God.

Some kids reject God and everything to do with God when they don't like a particular church. UM helps demonstrate how God is reasonable and how basic concepts of faith are important, even for those who don't have a trusted religion yet. It helps them not to be atheists, however popular. It demonstrates that religious people are happier, etc. There were good demonstrations in psychology and successful family life in this chapter.

I loved the political science model and its boldness in showing that we need a balance and a medium but also that the liberals have taken over and are toxic. UM does that in a scientific way. I love it when UM is bold! Truth has permission to be bold!

In the medical model, I discovered numerous new ideas that renewed my faith not only in good nutrition but also in herbalism and natural methods to help improve irregular conditions. The Jethro Kloss "Back to Eden" information about natural medicine is fascinating. I know his ideas need to be proven like any other idea, but I do see the weight of evidence from his healing many people. Naturally, academic journals, etc., will do everything they can to get rid of these things which don't cost boatloads of money, and which cure people (getting rid of their return clients)!

UM exposes many conspiracies, and many sacred texts warn of them. The conspiracies often go deeper than most are willing to admit. UM does well with the vaccine writings, showing that they have potential, but are typically useless and dangerous compared to natural immunity.

This subchapter advocates natural, whole foods and eating primarily plant based.

UM shows that humans are meant for life on Earth, which suggests a creator, that we don't thrive in artificial environments, and that this applies to what we eat as well. This is brilliant. It proves that life is intentional and full of purpose.

The noetic science stuff was interesting. UM makes a great point that conscience is beyond science, that we can prove that the spiritual realm is real, etc. UM endorses the idea that people (like prophets and other inspired individuals) can have information in ways that are purely spiritual. We say faith is just for religion, but UM shows it's for science. We also say religion is just faith, but perhaps someday soon, people will recognize that much of religion is provable, and UM has done well at highlighting this.

UM mentions that the psychics who didn't charge for their services were typically the most successful, which would make sense.

UM highlights that scientists are openly anti-religion. It does a great job of proving this, and it helps paint the picture overall that history, including the Bible, is fundamental to science. It shows that Godless science doesn't work!

The human model covers topics that are more familiar to the public and will be quite easy to read. All of UM is understandable, but this chapter, which people already know something about, will be quite easy to follow.

Volume 2 introduces the social sciences, not just the hard sciences into the picture, and it makes UM all the more beautiful and simple, not being afraid of these controversial subjects, these more 'subjective' sciences; UM makes them more objective, and shows how bias and atheistic agendas have made social sciences into watered down and less useful, and by doing this UM shows how correct use of social sciences can be very useful. Everyone would do well to remember that we have potential for both physical and social science in a good way.

By Design: Behe, Lennox, and Meyer on the Evidence for a Creator on Hoover Institution – Lecture Highlights 2022

<https://youtu.be/rXexaVsvhCM>

The Cambrian explosion and other times in the geologic record show that birds appear suddenly, reptiles appear suddenly, and fish appear suddenly; there are no intermediate species.

Findings are going away from Darwin not towards him because we are finding more unique animals not animals with similar intermediate species.

In the fossil record an animal appears stays and then disappears upon extinction or survives to today.

Just opening a niche after a mass extinction does not mean new species are going to be created because there's no code for them.

Evolution does not answer the question of the original life; it claims that life has changed, but it doesn't explain how life started.

Life cannot have originated on Earth, mathematically there's not enough time even for evolution.

In Darwin's day they did not know cells were very complex, they looked like little bobs of jelly; today we know cells are run by many complex machines. In their simplistic view of nature, they thought it was reasonable for natural selection to evolve life. But it isn't reasonable. It's WAY too complex.



Judgement Day: Intelligent Design on Trial by NOVA - Highlights & Analysis

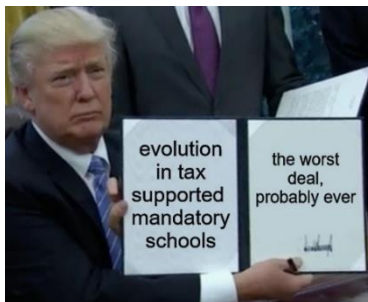
A Dover Pennsylvania school district had science teachers read a 1-minute statement saying intelligent design (ID) is an alternative to evolution. That life is too complex to have evolved on its own, and that evolution's theories have numerous holes.

Many science teachers and parents became angry about this and sued the school, saying that the school was pushing religion. The science teachers refused to read the one-minute ID possibility statement required by the board! Court trials ensued. Currently, it is considered a violation of rights to teach ID!

The evolutionists in the presentation said ID is just an attempt to push religion. They said they value their theory more than mere facts (what!?). They spoke of how evolution is much more than a theory to them, and how doubting evolution would be like saying the US Civil War never occurred (so much for evolution being a theory). They talk about the “theory of gravity” – wait, isn’t it the “law” of gravity? Yep, because we have specifically demonstrated it over and over, unlike the evolution of species (and no one can even define species, because they don’t want to be exposed when we show that one species can’t cross into another)!

The evolutionists in the presentation claim that nothing has disturbed the theory of evolution for 150 years.

This is ultimate pride. How can these scientists be unaware of the scores of errors in this theory and make such a pompous statement? Ultimately, the evolutionists, of course, won the case.



The ID (intelligent design) advocates in the presentation said they wanted evolution and ID to be taught to give the students fair exposure to both theories. George W Bush favored intelligent design being taught at schools as another theory to be presented. (Good for Bush!) Of course, the presentation did a terrible job of explaining the ID view, not talking about any evidence of ID, but mainly just featuring ID people talking about how upset they are.

They put on quite a show, demonstrating the blundering horrors of the twisted creationists (obviously threats and vandalism are uncalled for, but why focus on that?), while leaving the evolutionists enthroned, not showing flagrant deception perpetrated by their hand. This bias, even in this documentary on a two-sided battle, is not surprising as NOVA itself is, of course, a dogmatic evolutionist, as all mainstream “scientific” establishments are these days.

Michael Behe, author of Darwin’s Black Box, presented a few cases for ID, such as the flagellum motor and other irreducibly complex parts. These are parts that, if removed, the whole system doesn’t work and, therefore, cannot form through gradual evolution.

Of course, NOVA gives the evolutionists plenty of time to argue about this, as most of the presentation is devoted to evolution rather than ID.

Analysis:

The real issue is that we have misunderstood the separation of church and state for a long time now. It wasn’t meant to mean the state should be free from religion, as in only allowing atheism. It was meant not to have the state push a certain church as the only true church. Saying that intelligent design is one of various scientific theories in no way violates the separation of church and state.

Science should be concerned with pointing out flaws in all theories. If evolution doesn’t hold water, they should drop it. Unfortunately, conspiring leaders dogmatically and militantly drive evolution. Ironically, atheism has become the state religion, and no dissenting views are tolerated. It’s a vertical wall in the academic journals and peer review process when you try to publish anything that contradicts evolution. These

professional Pharisees don't dare put their name on the line by getting involved.

One flaw in the theory of evolution is the tree of life, which has many gaps. The tree is shown a few times in the presentation, but there is no tree! There are some similar species, but there is no continuous flow of one species to the next, culminating in the evolution of the human.

One flaw of the ID theory (it's more of a tenant of popular creationism in particular than intelligent design) is that limiting idea that the creation took place in 7 days, when the Bible itself says that 1000 years to man is a day to God, meaning a 7000-year creation is wholly possible within the parameters of the 7-day narrative of the Bible. The critics of ID always talk about a ridiculous 7-day creation, when ID is not even necessarily limited to that! It could be either way.

Intelligent Design resources mentioned in the presentation:

Textbook: Of Pandas and People: The Central Question of Biological Origins, 2nd Ed.

Darwin's Black Box by Michael Behe

Discovery Institute: a major organization in favor of intelligent design

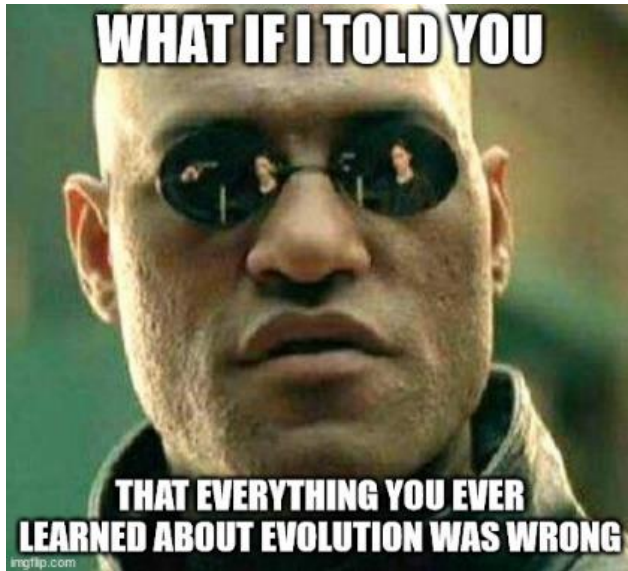
DVD: Unlocking the Mystery of Life

Book: Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson

Movie: "Inherit the Wind" is an old movie retelling the account of a Tennessee teacher fined for teaching evolution at school back in the day. They portray evolutionists as sophisticated and the ID advocates as backwards hillbillies, which is biased. One value of this movie might be in simply demonstrating to youth

that there is debate, that it's not all one-sided as modern schools portray.

Book: Traipsing into Evolution by the Discovery Institute, responding the Dover case.



Closing Thoughts

I hope that this book makes people aware that BYU Science Professors are not just making students aware of evolution - they are openly, systematically, and even dogmatically advocating it. That this is going on while many plain and precious scriptures which contradict their teachings are ignored or explained away.

As for the claims of science, I hope this book has helped you encounter some serious breakdowns in evolutionary theory, which may lead you to reinvestigate its claims. It is most difficult when all the world has signed on to a certain theory but remember that the scientific consensus has been wrong in the past, and it is the adversary's full-time job to deceive us.



Additional Resources

My main video presentation responding to Let's Talk Science & Religion:

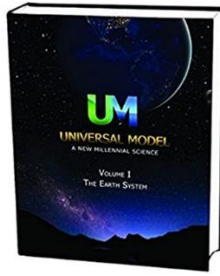
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1yB5lY9WaK4&t=2865s>

See Gary Shapiro's blog "No Death Before the Fall" at

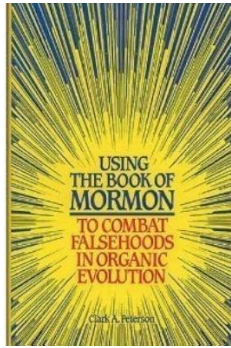
<http://ndbf.blogspot.com>. (Sadly this site is no longer in operation as Gary has passed on, but some pages of it can still be found.)

Book "Man: His Origin and Destiny" by Joseph Fielding Smith. This is both a great dissertation on Church doctrines, and has several chapters specifically refuting claims of evolutionary theory. This book was written by an Apostle and was advocated by the Church for many years. Members of the Quorum of the 12 urged him to write it, and President Benson highly recommended it. Get a copy and see for yourself! <https://www.amazon.com/Origin-Destiny-Joseph-Fielding-Smith/dp/B00073363I>

Book "Universal Model: A New Millennial Science." (2 volumes) (UniversalModel.com) This is a terrific academic resource put together by a member of the Church which demonstrates the geologic fact of Noah's worldwide flood, a young earth, the impossibility of evolution from monkeys, and so on.



Book “Using the Book of Mormon to Combat Falsehoods in Organic Evolution” by Clark Peterson.



Dissent from Darwin: Scientists unite in expressing doubt in claims of Darwin’s theory: <https://dissentfromdarwin.org>

Book “Science and Religion: Reconciling the Conflicts” by David Barker. This non-denominational book by a latter-day saint researcher does a good job showing that the science which doesn't match the Bible is actually not good science, such as the flawed dating methods.

Purchase a paperback here: <https://a.co/d/5oNfz1u>

David Barker has shared the 2nd (latest) edition of his Science and Religion book where he demonstrates highly detailed research supporting the young earth. Visit his webiste

<http://davidmckaybarker.com/> or use this link directly:

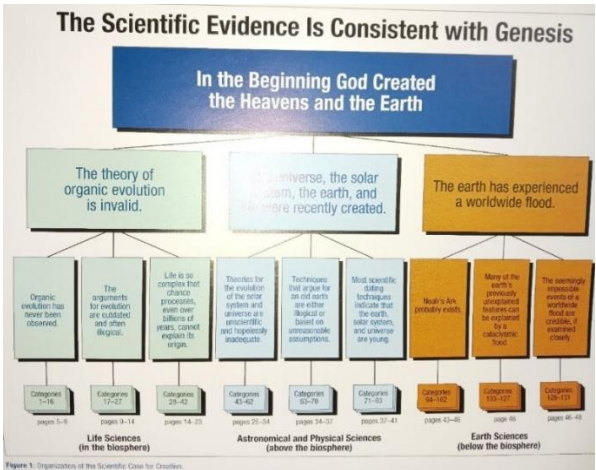
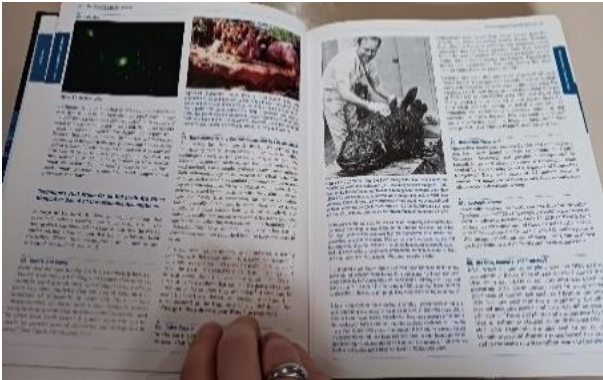
<https://davidmckaybarker.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Science-and-Religion-Reconciling-the-Conflicts-2nd-Edition.pdf>

Book “The Evolution Cruncher.” Get a free PDF of this excellent book and succeeding editions here

<https://evolutionfacts.com/Downloads.htm>

Book “In The Beginning by Walt Brown.” Get a free PDF of this excellent book here

<https://creationism.org/books/index.htm>



A great resource to begin creation science study with many free resources is creationism.org, where you can access the Kent Hovind lecture slides & many creation flagship books as free PDFs.

Jeremy Michel's Dinosaurs in Scripture presentation: [Dinosaurs in Scriptures, Dragons, Living Dinosaurs, and Noah's Flood. \(youtube.com\)](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...)

Book "Doctrinal Foundations of the Creation of Life" by Lee H. Pearson, PhD (An LDS View & Scientific Evidence).

Book "Bones of Contention." Refutes leading hominid bone claims in detail.

Book "From Darwin to Hitler: Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany" by Richard Weikart.

See the Joseph Smith Foundation FAQs on science page. Their 40 magnificent articles compiling over 700 pages of teachings from the prophets against evolution are as follows. These pages can be found by a simple search of the titles below, or if you're using the PDF / ebook of this book, click the links below:

- [00\) Introduction: Science vs. Religion?](#)
- [01\) ACCOUNTABLE: Does what a person believes about organic evolution influence the way he/she lives? Will those who promote the theories of organic evolution stand accountable before God?](#)
- [02\) OFFICIAL POSITION: Does the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints have an official position regarding the theory of organic evolution?](#)
- [03\) AFTER KIND: What do the revelations teach concerning animals reproducing after their kind? What has been taught about the law of adaptation and the more recently coined term microevolution?](#)
- [04\) RECENT: Have Church authorities made comments on the theory of organic evolution in recent years? Has the Church changed its position? Are we embarrassed by the statements made by early leaders and the scriptures?](#)
- [05\) DEATH BEFORE FALL: Was there death on earth prior to the Fall? Has the Church changed its position on this?](#)
- [06\) PRE-FALL CONDITIONS: Did the Fall introduce reproduction, blood, sin, pain and other mortal conditions? In addition to man, did the Fall affect plants, animals and the earth itself?](#)
- [07\) WHEN FALL: When did the Fall occur? Why does this matter when considering the theory of evolution? Why is the genealogy from Adam to Christ important to age of the earth discussions?](#)

- [08\) CONFLICTING PRESIDENTS: Are there many conflicting opinions with diversity of viewpoint among the previous presidents of the Church on the theory of organic evolution? Have some spoken for, some against and others in between?](#)
- [09\) SCRIPTURES: Is Darwinism in conflict with the standard works? Can the revelations of God be trusted? Are there errors in the revelations in regard to science?](#)
- [10\) 1910 MESSAGE: Was there a 1910 First Presidency Message that taught that man may have evolved?](#)
- [11\) ADAM'S FATHER: Who was the father of Adam? Do we have a Royal heritage?](#)
- [12\) DESTROY FAITH: Does teaching the words of Latter-Day prophets on the subject of organic evolution destroy faith? Does teaching the doctrines contained in the scriptures concerning the age of the earth destroy faith?](#)
- [13\) 3 BYU PROFESSORS: Why did President Joseph F. Smith dismiss three professors from Brigham Young University for teaching organic evolution?](#)
- [14\) BYU'S PURPOSE: Was Brigham Young University established to refute the theories of Darwinism?](#)
- [15\) TALMAGE – WIDTSON – ROBERTS: Were James E. Talmage, John A. Widtson and B. H. Roberts followers of the theories of Darwin?](#)
- [16\) DAVID O. MCKAY: Was President David O. McKay a supporter of the theories of evolution?](#)
- [17\) CONTENTION: Should the discussion of evolution be let alone to avoid contention? Should we defend the Prophets and Scripture?](#)
- [18\) CREATIONISM: How should Latter-day Saints view Creationism? Should Latter-Day Saints understand the Creation account literally?](#)
- [19\) INTELLIGENT DESIGN: How should Latter-day Saints view Intelligent Design? Is there evidence of God in His creations?](#)
- [20\) HARMONIZE: Should the Gospel and evolution be harmonized? Are the conflicts between evolution and statements made by the Prophets caused by terminology misuse?](#)
- [21\) DO WE KNOW: Have we received much instruction on the subject of organic evolution? Do we just need to wait until the Lord reveals information on the Creation of the Earth? How many revealed accounts of the Creation are there?](#)
- [22\) JOSEPH FIELDING SMITH: Should President Joseph Fielding Smith's position on organic evolution be taken seriously?](#)
- [23\) PRE-ADAMITES: Were there "pre-Adamites" or pre-human beings prior to Adam being placed upon the earth? Was Adam a cave-man? Are the world's teachings about how language and civilization progressed accurate?](#)
- [24\) MORMONISM AND EVOLUTION: Is the book Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements authoritative?](#)
- [25\) ADAM FATHER: Is the scriptural teaching that Adam is the father of the entire human family problematic for evolutionary teachings?](#)

- [26\) PATRIARCH AGES: Are the long life-spans of the patriarchs true doctrine? What does this mean for the theory of Darwinian evolution?](#)
- [27\) CHARLES DARWIN: What have LDS Church leaders taught about Charles Darwin, Darwin's influence and his life? Who inspired the theories of organic evolution? Has Darwinism been an influence in moving us into a "post-Christian" era?](#)
- [28\) YOUNG EARTH: Do the revelations teach a 7,000 year temporal existence of the earth? Can the scriptures and writings of the presidents of the church be harmonized with the scientific principle of Uniformitarianism?](#)
- [29\) LITERAL FLOOD: Does LDS doctrine support a literal universal flood? What does this mean for the theory of Darwinian evolution?](#)
- [30\) PELEG: Was the earth \(continents\) divided in the days of Peleg? What does this mean for the theory of evolution?](#)
- [31\) ALL BEAR RECORD: Were all of the creations in the universe created for symbols in understanding the Plan of Salvation? Were all things created and made to bear record of the Lord? Why is this contrary to the foundations of Darwinism?](#)
- [32\) TEMPORAL AND SPIRITUAL: Should religion and science be kept separate? Can Prophets receive revelation on scientific subjects? Are the temporal and spiritual two distinct realms?](#)
- [33\) HISTORY REVEALED: Has the history of the earth ever been revealed? What does this mean for the theory of evolution?](#)
- [34\) ANCIENT KNOWLEDGE: Did the ancient prophets know more concerning astronomy than modern science?](#)
- [35\) ENCYCLOPEDIA OF MORMONISM: Is the Encyclopedia of Mormonism article on evolution authoritative?](#)
- [36\) OPPOSING WORLD VIEWS: How does a providential world view differ from an evolutionary world view? Which view should be taken by Latter-day Saints?](#)
- [37\) NATURAL LAWS: Is God the Creator and Origin of the natural laws of the Universe? Can Darwinian theory be harmonized with this doctrine?](#)
- [38\) DESTROY FAITH: Does a belief in theory of organic evolution negatively influence faith in the Gospel of Jesus Christ? Can a person have sound understanding of the atonement and fall and at the same time believe in the theories of organic evolution?](#)
- [39\) FACT OF EVOLUTION: Is organic evolution, more recently coined macroevolution, an established fact? Has science proven evolution to be true? Are all credible scientists evolutionists?](#)
- [40\) CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS: Which great scientists were followers of Jesus Christ?](#)

Wake Up, Saints! God Didn't Use Evolution!

Are you aware that there are abundant teachings in canonized scriptures and teachings of Latter-Day prophets spanning centuries, including doctrinally official First Presidency statements, denouncing Darwinian evolution? Are you aware that the acceptance of evolution is being advocated at BYU? In this book, Nate exposes these coordinated attacks and provides a point-by-point rebuttal to the “Let’s Talk About Science and Evolution” book, which promotes evolution, published by Deseret Book in 2023. Armed with the truth about man’s origins from the restored gospel and findings of cutting-edge science, there’s no need to compromise on timetables for Earth’s age, or to buy into the claim that animal and man came from a single common ancestor.

In this book, you’ll find rebuttals to evolutionary science claims like hominid monkey-men, radiometric dating and old Earth, homologous and vestigial structures, genetic evolution and DNA similarities, the common ancestor of man and beast, transitional fossils, the phylogenetic tree, the geologic column, and more. Included in this book are highlights from many scientists demonstrating the falsehood of evolution’s claims, such as Morris, Behe, Meyer, Wells, and others.

Originally published in 2024, this book commemorates the 70th anniversary of Joseph Fielding Smith’s book *Man: His Origin & Destiny* and shares several quotations of Smith’s timeless message. This updated edition, published in 2025, commemorates the 100th anniversary of the bold 1925 First Presidency message, repeating their 1909 message in keeping with their denunciation of evolution by teaching that mankind is the “direct lineal offspring” of God.

Join Nate, a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, science teacher, and BYU graduate, who discusses these controversial issues in an easy-to-read format with color-coded text and laughs around every corner. Now is the time for the silent majority who recognize the inherently ridiculous nature of evolution to become acquainted with the scientific and doctrinal truths of the creation, and voice their concerns to our educational establishments to protect our children from the godless and dangerous implications of the theory of evolution.